60918
agr
39

METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS AND ESSAYS.

BY

JOHN DALTON,

PROFESSOR OF MATHEMATICS AND NATURAL PHILOSOPHY,
AT THE NEW COLLEGE, MANCHESTER.

EST QUODDAM PRODIRE TENUS, SI NON DATUR ULTRA.
HORACE.

35002

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR W. RICHARDSON, UNDER THE ROYAL EXCHANGE;
J. PHILLIPS, GEORGE-YARD; AND W. PENNINGTON, KENDAL.
1793.

PRICE SHILLINGS.

LIBRARY
W. R. Leifer
MAR 13 1914
Weather Bureau

National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration

Rare Books from 1600-1800

ERRATA NOTICE

One or more conditions of the original document may affect the quality of the image, such as:

Discolored pages
Faded or light ink
Binding intrudes into the text

This has been a co-operative project between the NOAA Central Library, the Climate Database Modernization Program, National Climate Data Center (NCDC) and the NOAA 200th Celebration. To view the original document, please contact the NOAA Central Library in Silver Spring, MD at (301) 713-2607 x124 or at Library.Reference@noaa.gov

HOV Services
Imaging Contractor
12200 Kiln Court
Beltsville, MD 20704-1387
April 14, 2008

O.B.
D152
1793

PREFACE.

WHEN I firſt adopted the reſolution to offer the public, in this manner, the reſult of my meteorological obſervations, which was about twelve months ago, my principal deſign was, to explain the nature of the different inſtruments uſed in meteorology, particularly the barometer and thermometer. As the number of theſe is increaſing daily, many of them muſt fall into hands that are much unacquainted with their principles, and may therefore not profit by them in ſo great a degree as otherwiſe; for which reaſon, a ſhort and clear explanation, with a ſeries of obſervations ſerving further to illuſtrate and exemplify the principles, and a few practical rules for judging of the weather, deduced from experience, ſeemed to me to promiſe utility; whilſt the obſervations themſelves would be an addition to the ſtock already before the public, and might perhaps be found ſubſervient to the improvement of the ſcience.

Soon after this, having diſcovered the relation of the *aurora borealis* to magnetiſm, in the manner deſcribed in the introduction to that eſſay,

I found, that in order to eſtabliſh the diſcovery, a pretty large diſſertation would be required, which muſt, of courſe, be addreſſed more peculiarly to philoſophers; this neceſſarily enlarged the work, and became a primary conſideration, though the original deſign was ſtill kept in view; I concluded afterwards, that the work ſhould conſiſt of two parts, the firſt of which was to contain the ſubſtance of the original deſign, namely, a brief explanation of the nature of the inſtruments, and a digeſt of all the obſervations I had made, as matters of fact; the ſecond was to contain the eſſay or diſſertation on the *aurora borealis*, together with ſhort theoretic remarks on the different phenomena of meteorology, which I intended to ſelect chiefly from the beſt accounts I could procure; however, not having by me all the books I could have deſired, I was neceſſarily, and perhaps luckily, forced to contemplate a good deal on the different ſubjects, and to try ſuch experiments as were within my reach. The reſult was, that ſeveral things occurred to me which were new, at leaſt to myſelf, and which throw light on the different branches of natural philoſophy, and of meteorology in particular. Theſe I have thrown into the form of Eſſays, in which are alſo given, ſuch uſeful diſcoveries and obſervations of others as ſeemed neceſſary to be known, in order to form a proper idea of the preſent ſtate of the ſcience, and of the improvements that are yet to be made in it.

In

In the first part I have given not only the observations made at *Kendal* by myself, but also, with his leave, those made at *Keswick* by Mr. *Crosthwaite*, keeper of the museum at that place, together with observations on the barometer and rain, made at *London*, for three years, taken from the Philosophical Transactions. The results of the several observations I have arranged and digested to the best of my judgment. The observations on the height of the clouds, and on the *aurora borealis*, particularly the supplemental ones, are new, and, I suppose, in some respects, original, having never seen any other of a similar nature published.

In the second part, the first essay, though it contains little or nothing new, will be found a proper introduction to the subsequent ones.

The second essay, containing the theory of the trade-winds, was, as I conceived when it was printed off, original; but I find since, that they are explained on the very same principles, and in the same manner, in the Philosophical Tran- for 1735, by *George Hadley*, Esq. F. R. S.—See Martyn's Abridgment, Vol. 8, part 2, page 500.

The third essay, on the variation of the barometer, I should suppose will be considered as having some merit; it is new to myself, but as I am not well read in the modern productions on the

the atmoſphere, I cannot ſay it will be found entirely ſo to others. It may be proper to obſerve, that I had not adopted the theory of vapour which is maintained in the ſixth eſſay, when the third was printed; but I know of no material alteration I would have made in this eſſay, had it been otherwiſe.

The fourth and fifth eſſays are chiefly ſelected from the publications of others, except that in the latter I have offered ſome new thoughts on the effect of the ſituation of countries upon their temperature.

In the ſixth eſſay, amongſt other things I have advanced a theory of the ſtate of vapour in the atmoſphere, which, as far as I can diſcover, is entirely new, and will be found, I believe, to ſolve all the phenomena of vapour we are acquainted with; I have attempted to ſolve ſeveral, particularly in the appendix.

In the ſeventh eſſay the relation betwixt the barometer and rain is inveſtigated, from the obſervations in the firſt part; ſome concluſions are thence obtained in ſupport of theory, and from which ſeveral uſeful and practical obſervations may be deduced.

The eighth eſſay is the large one on the *aurora borealis*, which I have divided into ſix ſections;

fections; this will no doubt attract the attention of philosophers. The reader will perceive all along, that I have spoken of the discovery therein contained as an original one; when I wrote the note at page 158, I had not seen the Abridgment of the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society; but I find from it that the learned and ingenious Dr. *Halley* formed an hypothesis to account for the *aurora borealis* by magnetism; in the Abridgment by *Jones*, Vol. 4, part 2, we find, that the Doctor, after enumerating particulars of several appearances, conjectures that they are occasioned by the earth's magnetism; and he endeavours to illustrate the hypothesis by placing a *terella*, or spherical magnet, with one of its poles upon an horizontal plane strewed with steel filings, which being done, the filings form various straight lined and curvilinear figures, according as they are situate near to or distant from the magnetic pole; these he thinks are analogous to the beams of the *aurora borealis*. The *light* of the *aurora* he is pretty much at a loss to account for, as electricity was then but imperfectly known.——If these hints of his had been pursued by others, the fact would undoubtedly before this have been established, *that the beams of the* aurora borealis *are governed by the earth's magnetism;* but instead of this, philosophers have amused themselves and others with forming various other theories to account for the phenomena, most of which are extravagant,

gant, not to ſay ridiculous, M. *Mairan*'s *zodiacal light* not excepted. Notwithſtanding what the learned Doctor has ſuggeſted, I preſume it will be allowed, that the above mentioned fact has not hitherto been aſcertained, unleſs it be done in the following work.

Whilſt I am blaming others for framing fanciful theories, perhaps the cenſure may be retorted upon myſelf.—The fourth ſection of the eſſay in queſtion, entitled the 'theory of the *aurora borealis*,' will perhaps be regarded by many as wild and chimerical; but the *facts* which I have endeavoured to aſcertain, reſpecting the *aurora*, will excuſe me for a momentary indulgence of the ideas of a viſionary theoriſt, if they be conſidered as ſuch.

The appendix contains the reſult of barometrical and other obſervations to determine the height of *Kendal* and *Keſwick* above the ſea, more exactly than is ſtated in the preliminary remarks to the obſervations on the barometer; alſo, an account of the heights of ſome mountains in the neighbourhood of *Keſwick*; it concludes with a further illuſtration of the doctrine of vapour, and an explanation of ſome facts relating thereto, particularly thoſe obſerved in working the air-pump.

It will be ſufficiently evident that I have not had a ſuperabundant aſſiſtance from books, in providing

providing and digesting the matter contained in the following pages; by an attentive consideration of facts I have drawn conclusions in some instances which had formerly been done, though unknown to me at the time; these, however, are such as would have been inserted had it been otherwise, and therefore the design of the work is not in any manner frustrated by the circumstance*. At the same time I acknowledge, with particular satisfaction, the friendly aid and assistance of one or two individuals, in the article of books; to one person more particularly I am peculiarly indebted, not only in this respect, but in many others; indeed, if there be any thing new, and of importance to science, contained in this work, it is owing, in great part, to my having had the advantage of his instruction and example in philosophical investigation.

I CANNOT help observing here, that the following fact appears to be one of the most remark-

b able

* Since writing the above, I have met with an account of Mr. *De Luc*'s elaborate work on the modifications of the atmosphere, (vid. the Appendixes to the 49th and 50th vols. of the Monthly Review) from which it appears he maintains nearly the same principles in explaining the variations of the barometer as I have done; his idea of *vapour* too seems not unlike mine.—It is a favourable circumstance to any theory, when it is deduced from a consideration of facts by two persons independently of each other.

able that the history of the progress of natural philosophy could furnish.——Dr. *Halley* published in the Philosophical Transactions, a theory of the trade-winds, which was quite inadequate, and immechanical, as will be shewn, and yet the same has been almost universally adopted; at least I could name several modern productions of great repute in which it is found, and do not know of one that contains any other. The same gentleman published, through the same channel, his thoughts on the cause of the *aurora borealis*, as mentioned above, which must then have appeared the most rational of any that could be suggested, and yet I do not find that any body has afterwards noticed it, except *Amanuensis* (see page 159). On the other hand, *G. Hadley*, Esq. published in a subsequent volume of the said Transactions, a rational and satisfactory explanation of the trade-winds; but where else shall we find it?

Manchester, Sep. 21, 1793.

ERRATA.

IN Part first, the sections after the eighth are numbered wrong; they should be corrected as follows:

Page 52, for Section *tenth*, read Section *ninth*.
Page 54, for Section *eleventh*, read Section *tenth*.
Page 61, for Section *twelfth*, read Section *eleventh*.

SUBSCRIBERS

SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.

A

THE Right Honourable Lady Viſcounteſs Andover
Mr. William Allen, London

B

Mr. John Banks, Lecturer in Philoſophy
Mr. Robert Barclay, Clapham
Mr. Robert Barclay, Clapham Terrace
Mr. Robert Barnes, Cockermouth
Rev. Thomas Barnes, D. D. Mancheſter
Mr. Joſeph Beeſley, Worceſter
Mr. George Benſon, Kendal
Mr. George Birkbeck, Settle
Mr. Robert Boyes, Carliſle
Mr. Richard Bradley, Mancheſter
Mr. George Braithwaite, Kendal, 2 copies
Mr. George Browne, Troutbeck

C

Mr. Colin Campbell, Kendal
Mr. Ecroyde Claxton, Ambleſide
Dr. Cleaſby, Barnardcaſtle
Mr. Peter Clare, Mancheſter
Mr. Joſeph Cockfield, Upton
Mr. William Cockin, Burton
Mr. John Cole, Rocheſter
Mr. William Coward, Kendal
Mr. William Bell Crafton, Tewkesbury
Mr. Samuel Crewdſon, Kendal
Mr. Simon Crofield, Kendal
Mr. Peter Croſthwaite, at the Muſeum, Keſwick, 6 copies

D

Mrs. Deborah Dalton, Kendal
Mr. Jonathan Dalton, Kendal, 2 copies
Mr. John Dalton, Eagleſfield
Mr. George Davis, Blackheath
Mr. John Dawſon, Sedbergh
Mr. Robert Dickinſon, Kendal
Mr. Jonathan Dixon, Lowes-water

F

Mr. John Fallowfield, Preſton
Mr. John Farrer, Grayrigg
Mr. James Fell, Kendal
Mr. William Fergufon, Kendal
Mr. William Field, Jun. Cartmel
Mr. John Fletcher, Greyſouthen

G

Mr. Samuel Gawthrop, Kendal
Mr. Robert Goad, Jun. Haws
Mr. John Gough, Kendal
Mr. Robert Greenhow, Kendal
Mr. Thomas Greenup, London
Mr. Joſeph Gurney, Norwich

H

Mr. Ponſonby Harris, Eagleſfield
Mr. Benjamin Harriſon, Jun. Kendal
Mr George Harriſon, London
Mr. Thomas Harriſon, Kendal
Mr. Thomas Hoyle, Jun. Mancheſter
Mr. John Hayes, Proctor, Durham
Mr. Iſaac Hewetſon, Jun. Penrith
Mr. John Hodgſon, Bampton
Mr. David Hodgſon, Wormanby, near Carliſle
Mr. Thomas Holme, Kendal
Mr. Anthony Horne, London
Honourable Mrs. Howard
Charles Hutton, LL. D. and F. R. S. of the Royal military Academy, Woolwich

I

Mr. John Ireland, Kendal

J

Mr. James Jackſon, Ketley, Shropſhire

K

Charles Kerr, Eſq. Abbotrule
Mr. Juſtinian Kerry, Stainton
Mr. Thomas Kitching, Kendal

L

Mr. —— Lloyd, Lecturer in Philoſophy

M

Mr. Thomas Holme Maude, Kendal

P

Mr. James Parratt
Mr. Samuel Parrat, Deer-park
Mr. Jonathan Peele, Cockermouth
Mr. Joſeph Pennington
Thomas Percival, M. D. F. R. S. A. S. &c. Mancheſter
Mr. James Phillips, Bookſeller, London, 25 copies
Mr. John Phillips, Whitehaven, 2 copies
Joſeph Pocklington, Eſq.
Rev. John Pope, Mancheſter
Mr. Joſeph Prieſtley, Bradford

R

Rev. Jeremy Reed, Rookcliffe, near Carliſle
Mr. William Reynolds, Ketley bank, Shropſhire, 7 copies
Mr. William Richardſon, Kendal
Mr. —— Robinſon, Bookſeller, Wigton, 2 copies
Mr. Edward Robinſon, Kendal
Mr. Elihu Robinſon, Eaglesfield
Mr. Edward Rogers, Liverpool
Mr. William Rooke, Newton
Rev. Caleb Rotheram, Kendal

S

Mr. Richard Sleddall, Kendal
Mr. John Smellie, London
Mr. John Sowden, Kendal

The

The Right Honourable the Earl of Stanhope, F. R. S.
Jarrard Strickland, Eſq. Kendal, 2 copies
Mrs. Strickland, Kendal, 2 copies
Mr. William Strickland, Kendal
Mr. John Swainſton, Kendal

T

Mr. John Thomſon, Kendal
Mr. John Townſhend, Jun. London
Mr. Benjamin Townſon

W

Mr. Edward Wakefield, Kendal
Mr. William Wakefield, Kendal
Mr. John Walker, Teacher of the Claſſics and Mathematics. Uſher's Iſland, Dublin, 2 copies
Mr. Peter Walker, Bookſeller, Cockermouth
Mr. Joſeph Waugh, Jun. Cockermouth
Mr. Iſaac Whitwell, Kendal
Mr. John Wilkins, Cirenceſter
Mr. Chriſtopher Wilſon, Jun. Kendal
Mr. Robert Wilſon, High-Scales, near Orton
Mr. —— Wilſon, Burneſide
Mr. Peter Winder, Rogerſcale
Mr. John Wright, Eſher.

CONTENTS.

CONTENTS.

PART I.

Page

SECT. 1. *Of the Barometer* - - - - - - 1

Account of observations on the Barometer at Kendal *and* Keswick, *for five years, and at* London *for three years* - - - - - 11

SECT. 2 *Of the Thermometer* - - - - - 18

Account of observations on the Thermometer at Kendal *and* Keswick, *for five years* - 22

SECT. 3. *Of the Hygrometer* - - - - - 31

Observations on the Hygrometer - - - 32

SECT. 4. *Of Rain-gauges* - - - - - - 34

Account of the quantity of Rain that fell at Kendal *and* Keswick, *for five years, and at* London *for three years* - - - - - 36

SECT. 5. *Observations on the height of the Clouds* 39

SECT. 6. *Account of Thunder-storms and Hail-showers at* Kendal *and* Keswick, *for five years* 42

SECT. 7. *Observations on the Winds at* Kendal *and* Keswick, *for five years* - - - - - 47

SECT. 8. *Account of the first and last appearance of Snow each Winter; the Frost, Snow, Severity of the Cold, &c. at the two places* 49

SECT. 9. *Account of* Bottom-winds *on Derwent lake* - - - - - - - - - - - - 52

SECT. 10. *Account of the* Auroræ Boreales *seen at* Kendal *and* Keswick *for five years* 54

SECT. 11. *On Magnetism, and the Variation of the Needle* - - - - - - - - - - 61

Addenda

Addenda *to the observations on the* Aurorae Boreales - - - - - - - - - - - - 65

PART II.

ESSAY 1. *On the Atmosphere, its Constitution, Figure, Height, &c.* - - - - - - - 76
ESSAY 2. *On Winds* - - - - - - - - 84
ESSAY 3. *On the Variation of the Barometer* 96
ESSAY 4. *On the Relation between Heat and other Bodies* - - - - - - - - - - 115
ESSAY 5. *On the Temperature of different Climates and Seasons* - - - - - - - 118
ESSAY 6. *On Evaporation Rain, Hail, Snow, and Dew* - - - - - - - - - - - 132
ESSAY 7. *On the Relation between the Barometer and Rain* - - - - - - - - 146
ESSAY 8. *On the* Aurora Borealis.—*Introduction* - - - - - - - - - - - - 153
SECT. 1. *Mathematical Propositions necessary for illustrating and confirming those concerning the* Aurora Borealis - - - - - - 160
SECT. 2. *Phenomena of the* Aurora Borealis 168
SECT. 3. *Propositions concerning the* Aurora Borealis - - - - - - - - - - - 174
SECT. 4. *Theory of the* Aurora Borealis - 179
SECT. 5. *An Investigation of the supposed effect of the Moon in producing the* Aurora Borealis 187
SECT. 6. *An Investigation of the effect of the* Aurora Borealis *on the Weather succeeding it* 192
General Rules for judging of the Weather - 195
Appendix, containing additional Notes on different parts of the Work - - - - - - 197

METEO-

METEOROLOGICAL

OBSERVATIONS AND ESSAYS.

PART FIRST,

OBSERVATIONS.

SECTION FIRST,

Of the Barometer.

THE barometer, or common weather-glaſs, conſiſts of a ſtraight glaſs tube, above 31 inches long, and open at one end, that has been filled with quickſilver, and afterwards inverted into a baſon of the ſame fluid, by applying a finger to the open end, ſo as to exclude all air from entering the tube; in this caſe, the finger being withdrawn, and the tube erected, the quickſilver leaves the top of it, and ſinks ſo as to ſtand at the height of about 29 or 30 inches

above the ſurface of that in the baſon; it is then applied to a frame, with a ſcale graduated ſo as to mark at all times the height of the column, in inches and tenths, &c. The inſtrument thus completed is called a barometer.—It is uſual now to blow a pretty capacious bulb at the open end of the tube, and then bend the tube a little above the bulb, ſo that the bulb may ſtand upright, leaving a little orifice in it to admit the quickſilver; then the tube being filled as before, upon being inverted, the column of quickſilver in the tube ſtands at the height of 29 or 30 inches above the ſurface of that in the bulb, as in the former caſe.

The reaſon of the fact may be explained thus; every body that ſupports another, bears all its *weight*; therefore when the ſurface of any non-elaſtic fluid is expoſed to the air, it bears the weight of a column of air whoſe baſe is equal to the ſaid ſurface, and its height that of the atmoſphere, ſuppoſed to be 40 or 50 miles; now though air be a very light ſubſtance, being in its uſual ſtate, at the earth's ſurface, about $\frac{1}{800}$th part of the weight of an equal quantity of water, yet ſo prodigious a column of it as that above mentioned, has a very conſiderable weight; moreover, it is a fundamental principle in hydroſtatics, that the preſſure upon the ſurface of a fluid muſt be the ſame on each part, or the fluid will not reſt till that is the caſe; if, therefore,

fore, the preſſure be removed from any place of the ſurface, either wholly or in part, the fluid will yield in that place, and aſcend till the weight of the column of fluid above the ſurface, together with the preſſure upon the column, if any, are equal to the general preſſure upon the fluid in every other part.—In the caſe of the barometer, there is a *vacuum* at the top of the column, and conſequently no preſſure upon its ſurface, ſo that the weight of the column alone balances the preſſure of the atmoſphere without, upon the ſurface of the fluid in the baſon. This *equilibrium*, between the mercurial column and column of air, is very clearly illuſtrated and confirmed by means of the air-pump; for, when a barometer is incloſed in a receiver, as the air is exhauſted, and its preſſure of conſequence decreaſed, the mercurial column deſcends proportionally. It appears then, that the weight of the air ſupports the mercury in the barometer, and that the weight of the mercurial column is equal to the weight of a like column of air extending to the top of the atmoſphere.——When the tube is bent at the bottom, and turned up, the ſame reaſoning, joined to the principle that fluids in bent tubes always riſe to the ſame height in each leg, when they are both open to the atmoſphere, will explain the fact in this caſe.

From theſe conſiderations, the weight of the whole atmoſphere may be readily found; for, it

is equal to the weight of a quantity of quick-ſilver ſufficient to cover the whole ſurface of the globe to the height of 30 inches nearly.

The great weight and preſſure above aſcribed to the atmoſphere, and their effects, are aſſented to by philoſophers of the preſent age, without ſcruple; but people not much verſant in philoſophical enquiries admit them with reluctance; they apprehend, that if bodies were preſſed with the force above mentioned, which amounts to about 15lbs. avoirdupoiſe upon each ſquare inch of ſurface, the effect ſhould be obvious; whereas it is found that bodies of the ſlighteſt texture are unhurt by the atmoſphere,—and the great facility with which bodies are moved in the atmoſphere, they conceive as another objection.—Perhaps it may be ſome help to theſe to obſerve, that the atmoſphere preſſes equally upon bodies in every direction, and has therefore no tendency to ſeparate their parts; and, as for the reſiſtance which bodies meet with in moving through the atmoſphere, it is not proportionate to the *preſſure* of the atmoſphere, but to its *denſity*, which being very little, as has been obſerved above, the reſiſtance is ſmall.

The barometer was invented in 1643, by Torricelli, at Florence, in Italy.—The phenomenon ſoon attracted the notice of philoſophers of that age, and the more ſo, as it ſeemed to prove

prove the exiſtence of a *vacuum*, when the opinion of its non-exiſtence was general, and the maxim that *nature abhors a vacuum*, was almoſt unqueſtioned. Had the quickſilver ſtill continued to fill the tube when erected, the fact would have been accounted for on this imaginary principle, and have paſſed without further notice. As it was, however, thoſe who ſtill adhered to the maxim were reduced to great difficulties, and forced to have recourſe to various unmeaning ſubtilties, to get rid of the *vacuum*; whilſt many began to queſtion the truth of the maxim itſelf. At length it was clearly proved, from the inſtance in queſtion, and from other phenomena, that the maxim was contradictory to the laws of nature; the ſuſpenſion of the mercury in the barometer was attributed to its true cauſe, the weight of the air; and the ſpace at the top of the tube was aſcertained to be nearly a perfect *vacuum*, or ſpace void of matter. This diſcovery, as it led to that of the air-pump, and other important ones, is juſtly regarded as one of the greateſt in the laſt century.

Torricelli, the inventer of the barometer, obſerved, that if it was ſuffered to ſtand for a length of time, the height of the mercury in the tube was perpetually varying, though its whole range did not exceed 2 inches at that place; it was further noticed, that this variation ſeemed to have ſome affinity to the weather, the quickſilver being

being generally low in windy and rainy weather, and high in ſerene and ſettled weather, which circumſtance procured the inſtrument the name of *weather-glaſs*. This diſcovery promiſed to be of the utmoſt importance to mankind, by enabling them to foreſee thoſe changes in the atmoſphere, the knowledge of which was ſo intereſting to them, and the moſt ſanguine expectations were entertained on the ſubject. The experience of a century and a half has now been obtained, from which the barometer does not ſeem to be that infallible guide that it was once expected to be, though it is certainly a very uſeful inſtrument in this reſpect, in the hands of a judicious and ſkilful obſerver.—But of this more hereafter.

SEVERAL ingenious contrivances have been uſed, by different perſons, to make barometers of a more ample range, in order to obſerve minute alterations of weight in the atmoſphere; but all theſe are liable to ſuch objections as render the common upright one preferable.

Thoſe who wiſh to make barometrical obſervations, in order to compare them with others, ſhould be well aſſured of the accuracy of their inſtruments;—ſuch as incline to make their inſtruments themſelves would do well to attend to the following particulars,

That

That the tube be not leſs than one-eighth of an inch diameter within.

That the quickſilver be ſtrained through a cloth, or rather through leather.

That the inſide of the tube be perfectly dry, and the quickſilver dry when put into it.

If there be any moiſture in the tube or quickſilver, it expands into an elaſtic vapour when the preſſure of the air is removed, and, aſcending into the *vacuum*, depreſſes the mercurial column ſometimes to the amount of one-quarter of an inch, or more, below its proper ſtation. The criterion to diſcover moiſture is to apply the warm hand to the *vacuum*, and the mercury will ſink conſiderably; but it will not be affected if clear of moiſture.—Alſo, if upon a gentle agitation of the barometer in the dark, there appear a light in the *vacuum*, it is a ſign there is little or no moiſture. If, upon a gentle inclination, the quickſilver riſe to the top of the tube, and completely fill it, leaving no ſpeck, it is clear of air.

The ſcale in ſtrictneſs ought not to be full inches, but ſomething leſs, owing to the riſing and falling of the ſurface of the reſervoir. If the tube have a bulb, then the area of the ſurface at the top of the column, divided by the ſum of the areas

areas of the top and reſervoir, will give the part to be deducted; but if the tube be ſtraight, then the whole area of the reſervoir, leſſened by the area of the glaſs annulus, made by a horizontal ſection of the erected tube, muſt be uſed as the denominator of the fraction; hence, if the fraction be $\frac{1}{60}$, then the ſcale of 3 inches muſt be diminiſhed by half a tenth.

PREVIOUS to the detail of obſervations, it will be proper to deſcribe the ſituation of the places of obſervation. ——The latitude of *London* is 51° 31′ N.—*Kendal* is ſituate in lat. 54° 17′ N. long. 2° 46′ W. There lies an extenſive range of mountains from it in every direction, except to the ſouth. Their height may be from 1 to 6 or 7 hundred yards*; ſome are near, but from the north to the eaſt their diſtance is 3, 4, or 5 miles. *St. George's Channel* bears SW. and the high water at ſpring comes up the river to within 6 miles of the town, but low water is at a great diſtance. The town may be 25 yards above the level of the ſea.—*Keſwick* is ſituate in lat. 54° 33′ N. long. 3° 3′ W.; it is well known to be in the centre of a mountainous country, and ſome of the higheſt mountains in the north of England are in its neighbourhood. It is 16 miles from the *Channel*, and perhaps about 45 yards above its level †.

The

* *Benſon-knot* is 310 yards above the level of the river; *Whinfel-beacon* is 500 yards above the ſame; and *Kendal-fell* from 1 to 2 hundred yards.

† It may not be amiſs to remind the young Tyro here, that the higher any place is above the level of the ſea, the lower will the mean ſtate of the barometer be at that place.

The obſervations at *Kendal* were made by the author, three times each day, namely, betwixt 6 and 8 o'clock in the morning, at noon, and at 8 or 10 in the evening.—Thoſe at *Keſwick* were likewiſe made three times each day, the morning and noon obſervations about the ſame time as at *Kendal*, but the evening obſervations were made at 4 or 5 in the winter, and 6 in the ſummer; the obſerver was Mr. *Croſthwaite*, a gentleman, who, beſides his attention to meteorology, has been for ſeveral years paſt aſſiduouſly furniſhing a *muſeum*, for the entertainment of the touriſts, at preſent conſiſting of a great variety of natural and artificial productions from every quarter of the globe, foſſils, plants, &c. and he has alſo made accurate ſurveys of the lakes.

The obſervations at *London* are taken from the Philoſophical Tranſactions of the Royal Society, being thoſe made there by order of the preſident and council; they are made twice a day, namely at 7 A. M. (in December, January, and February at 8 A. M.) and at 2 P. M.

With reſpect to the barometers at *Kendal* and *Keſwick*, they were both clear of air and moiſture, and exhibited the electric light in the dark. The ſcales were both *full* inches, and therefore the variations were ſomewhat greater than the obſervations denote them.—About $\frac{1}{50}$ ſhould have been allowed upon them.

In the following account we have given the mean ſtate of the barometers, at the reſpective places, for each month of the year, and likewiſe for the whole year, together with the higheſt and loweſt obſervations each month, and the time they took place; as alſo the direction of the wind, and its ſtrength, at the time: the direction we have uſually referred to ſome one of 8 equidiſtant points of the compaſs, and the ſtrength is denoted by the figures 0, 1, 2, 3, and 4, reſpectively, the firſt marking a calm, or very gentle breeze, and the laſt a hurricane.

The obſervations at *London* are only for 3 years, becauſe the later ones could not be procured; thoſe at *Kendal* and *Keſwick* for 5 years, from 1788 to 1792, incluſive. To the end of theſe is added the mean monthly ſtate of the barometer, found from the means of the 5 years, as alſo the mean upon the extremes, the former of which is corrected, on account of the variations of heat in the different months, by which the quickſilver in the barometer is contracted or dilated, though retaining the ſame weight.—We have alſo ſummed up the ſpaces deſcribed by the quickſilver each month, noted the number of changes from aſcent to deſcent, and the contrary, and found their amount for the year.

By the *mean ſtate*, applied to obſervations, is to be underſtood the ſum of all the particular obſervations divided by their number.

The upper part of the following tables, having no abbreviations, is ſufficiently explicit; and in the under part, which contains the days in the ſeveral months on which the higheſt and loweſt obſervations were taken, and the winds at thoſe times, we have uſed H, for higheſt, L, for loweſt, m, for morning, n, for noon, and nt, for night.

N. B. *Kendal* bears N. 30° W. from *London*, diſtant nearly 226 Engliſh miles, meaſured on a great circle of the earth; *Keſwick* bears N. 35° W. from *Kendal*, diſtant 22 Engliſh miles, meaſured on a great circle.

1788.

	LONDON.			KENDAL.			KESWICK.		
	Mean	highest	lowest	Mean	highest	lowest	Mean	highest	lowest
Jan.	29 97	30.70	28.89	29.87	30.56	28.38	29.82	30.56	28.35
Feb.	29.68	30.21	28.65	29.47	30.22	28.65	29.42	30.17	28.61
March	29.68	30.08	29.32	29.56	30.09	29.15	29.51	30.07	29.12
April	30.07	30.48	29.50	29.95	30.41	28.97	29.89	30.36	28.92
May	30.04	30.34	29.58	30.02	30.41	29.47	29.94	30.32	29.37
June	29 94	30.28	29.49	29.94	30.31	29.50	29.89	30.26	29.46
July	29.99	30.22	29.73	29.82	30.12	29.47	29.76	30.12	29.40
Aug.	29.95	30 45	29.22	29.83	30.37	29.19	29.77	30.37	29.14
Sep.	29.86	30.25	29.37	29.74	30.16	29.28	29.67	30.09	29.20
Oct.	30.32	30.55	29.64	30.07	30.62	29.50	30.02	30.63	29.43
Nov.	30 11	30 50	29 61	29.98	30.34	29.22	29.92	30.32	29.20
Dec.	29 92	30.33	29.50	29.92	30.28	29.53	29.90	30.23	29.50
Inches	29.96 annual mean			29.85 annual mean			29.79 annual mean		

Jan.	H	16 n	WNW 1	16 n & nt	W 1	16 n & nt	W 2
	L	3 n	S 2	3 n	S 2	4 m	W 1
Feb.	H	7 m & n	NE 1 (*a*)	7 n	SE 0	7 n	calm
	L	21 n	SSE 1	21 n & nt	NE 2 (*b*)	21 nt	SE 1
Mar.	H	3 n	E 2 (*c*)	3 n & nt	NE 1	3 n & nt	W 0
	L	23 m	N 2	1 m	SE 1	1 m	SW 0
Apr.	H	9 m	WNW 1	9 n	calm	9 n	S 2
	L	3 n	W 2	3 n	NW 3	3 n	W 3
May	H	3 m	ENE 2	3 all day	NE 2	3 m & n	E 2
	L	29 m	SW 1	9 n	SW 3	9 n	SW 3
June	H	5 n	W 1	9 all day	NE 1	9 n & nt	NE 1
	L	27 n	S 1	26 nt & 27 m	NW 0	27 m	NW 0
July	H	21 n	NW 1 (*d*)	21 n	NW 0	21 n	W 1
	L	5 n	SSW 1	16 m	SW 1	16 m	SW 1
Aug.	H	2 m	N 1	2 m	NW 1 (*e*)	2 n	NW 1
	L	14 m	SW 1	14 m	W 0	14 m	W 1
Sep.	H	12 m	ESE 1	11 nt	NW 0	11 nt	NW 0
	L	21 m	calm	29 n	W 2	29 n	W 2
Oct.	H	8 m	SEbS 2 (*f*)	8 n & nt	NE 0	8 n & nt	E 0
	L	16 n	W 1	16 m & n	SW 0	16 m & n	W 1
Nov.	H	1 m	E 1	1 m	SW 0	1 m	SE 0 (*g*)
	L	4 m	SW 2	3 nt	SW 2	3 nt	SW 3
Dec.	H	30 m	E 1	28 nt	N 0	28 nt	NE 0
	L	14 n	NE 1	31 nt	calm	31 nt	calm

(*a*) And 12 m. SW 1. (*b*) And 22 m. NE 2. (*c*) And 11 n. ENE 1.
(*d*) And 31 m. SW 1. (*e*) And 2 n. SE. 1. (*f*) And 8 n. NE 2.
(*g*) And 16 m. NE 0.

1789.

	LONDON.			KENDAL.			KESWICK.		
	Mean	highest	lowest	Mean	highest	lowest	Mean	highest	lowest
Jan.	29.72	30.75	28.58	29.59	30.75	28.12	29.51	30.72	28.09
Feb.	29.70	30.34	28.65	29.52	30.19	28 50	29.44	30.20	28.43
March	29.72	30.13	28.94	29.71	30.12	28.87	29.59	30.13	28.71
April	29.77	30.18	29.10	29.64	30.09	28.94	39.51	29 98	28.77
May	29.88	30.27	29.57	29.77	30.19	29.37	29.66	30.12	29 23
June	29.84	30.23	29.40	29.77	30.20	29.25	29.66	30.12	29.[illegible]4
July	29 85	30.09	29.54	29.74	30.00	29 50	29.63	29.88	29.40
Aug.	30 06	30.33	29.70	29 99	30.32	29 62	29.88	30.23	29.46
Sept.	29.88	30.38	29.30	29.75	30.25	29 25	29.64	30.15	29.17
Oct.	29.52	30.29	29.00	29.56	30.30	28.59	29 46	30.20	28.48
Nov.	29.70	30.46	28.72	29 60	30.34	28.69	29.48	30.27	28.60
Dec	29 86	30.56	28.88	29.63	30.41	28.72	29.48	30.32	28.57
Inches	29.79 annual mean			29.69 annual mean			29.58 annual mean		

Jan.	H	5 n	ENE 1	5 nt	N 0	5 n & nt	E 0
	L	18 n	S 2	18 n	S 3	18 n	SW 2
Feb.	H	17 m	SW 1	16 nt	calm	16 nt	NW 1
	L	25 n	SW 2	25 n & nt	SW 1	25 n & nt	NE 1 N 2
Mar.	H	3 m	NNE 1	6 m & n	NE 1	6 m & n	NE 1 N 1
	L	13 n	W 1	13 m & n	NE 2 E 3	13 n	SE 1
Apr.	H	21 m	WSW 1	9 nt	SW 0	9 all day	E 0
	L	3 m	SW 1	26 n	SW 3 (*a*)	26 m & n	W 1 (*b*)
May	H	19 n	W 2	11 n & nt	SW 0	11 nt	W 1
	L	31 m	SW 1	17 nt	SW 2	17 nt	S 2
June	H	13 m & n	ENE 1	13 n & nt	N 0	13 n & nt	S 1
	L	4 m	WSW 2 (*c*)	22 m	SW 0	22 m	E 0 (*d*)
July	H	1 m	W 1	28 & 30 nt	calm	28 & 30 nt	W 1 S 0
	L	13 m & n	ESE 1	17 n	W 1	17 n	S 0
Aug.	H	18 m	NNW 1	17 m	NE 0	17 all day	NE 0
	L	21 n	W 1 (*e*)	22 & 31 nt	calm	31 nt	calm
Sept.	H	12 n	WNW 1	12 n	SW 1	12 n	NW 1
	L	19 n	WNW 1	19 n	N 0	19 nt	NW 0
Oct.	H	27 n	NNW 1	27 nt	NE 1	27 nt	N 1 (*f*)
	L	6 m	W 2	1 n	SW 3	1 m	S 2
Nov.	H	27 m	W 1	27 all day	N 0	27 all day	NW 0
	L	7 m	N 1	6 n & nt	NE 2	6 nt	N 3
Dec.	H	9 m & n	W 1	9 all day	SW 0	9 nt	W 1
	L	15 m	W 2	15 n	W 1	15 n	SW 2

(*a*) And 27 m. SE 1. (*b*) And 27 m. SE 0. (*c*) And 4 n. also 22 n. S 2.
(*d*) And 4 m & n. W 1. (*e*) And 22 m. W 1. also 31 m & n. SSE 1.
(*f*) And 28 m. NW 0.

1790.

	LONDON.			KENDAL.			KESWICK.		
	Mean	highest	lowest	Mean	highest	lowest	Mean	highest	lowest
Jan.	30.07	30.47	29.27	29.91	30.34	28.65	29.89	30.36	28.64
Feb.	30.25	30.62	29.88	30.06	30.41	29.47	30.02	30.41	29.40
March	30.26	30.65	29.83	30.18	30.59	29.57	30.15	30.59	29.48
April	29.86	30.30	29.38	29.85	30.28	29.28	29.81	30 28	29.19
May	29.90	30.14	29.50	29.85	30.28	29.25	29.82	30.28	29.19
June	30.03	30.35	29.49	29.89	30.25	29.31	29.87	30.28	29.22
July	29.84	30.20	29.29	29.72	30.09	29.34	29.68	30.15	29.28
Aug.	29.97	30.16	29.64	29.81	30.03	29.47	29.77	30.05	29.42
Sept.	30.00	33 42	29.31	29.87	30.34	29.25	29.84	30 34	29.14
Oct.	29.89	30.40	29.62	29.80	30.28	29.22	29.75	33.26	29.11
Nov.	29.81	30.40	29.02	29.75	30.34	28.97	29.70	30.28	28 90
Dec.	29.88	30.38	28.80	29.70	30.34	28.84	29.67	30.31	28.74
Inches	29.98 annual mean			29.87 annual mean			29.83 annual mean		

Jan.	H	7 n	WNW 1	7 n & nt	calm	7 n & nt	E 1, S 0
	L	28 n	SW 2	28 nt	SW 2	28 nt	W 0
Feb.	H	4 n	W 1	4 n & nt	W 1	6 n	W 1
	L	26 n	SW 2	26 n	SW 2	26 m	SW 4
Mar.	H	16 m	NNE 1	15 m & n	NE 0	15 n	SE 0
	L	24 m	E 1	10 m	W 2	10 m & n	SW 4 W 3
Apr.	H	3 m	N 2	2 all day	NE 1 (*a*)	2 n	SE 1 (*b*)
	L	11 m	NE 2	30 m	S 2	30 m	S 1
May	H	13 m	NE 2	12 n & nt	NE 1 (*c*)	12 all day	NE 2 (*d*)
	L	2 m	SSW 2	2 m	SW 1	2 m	NE 0
June	H	21 m & n	WSW 1	14 nt	NE 0 (*e*)	14 nt 15 m	W 0 E 0
	L	9 n	SSW 2	9 nt	SW 0	9 nt	calm
July	H	7 n	NW 1 (*f*)	7 all day	calm	7 n & nt	S 1 NW 1
	L	5 n	W 1	13 n & nt	W 1 (*g*)	20 m & n	SW 3 W 2
Aug.	H	18 m	WNW 1	11 nt & 12 m	W 0	11 all d.	NW 0 (*h*)
	L	26 m	———	3 n	SW 0	3 m & n	SW 1
Sep.	H	26 n	N 1 (*i*)	26 n	N 0	26 n	NW 0
	L	3 m	W 2	3 m	W 0	20 nt	SW 3
Oct.	H	16 n	E 1	16 n & nt	W 0	16 n & nt	W 0 SE 0
	L	23 n	E 1	12 nt	W 2	12 n	S 3
Nov.	H	28 m	N 1	14 m	NE 1 (*k*)	14, 15 all day	(*l*)
	L	21 m	SW 2	19 nt	N 0	19 all day	S 0 E 0
Dec.	H	6 n	NW 1	6 n & nt	NE 0	6 n	calm
	L	18 m	W 2	15 m	SW 4	15 m	WSW 4

(*a*) And 3 all day E 1. (*b*) And 3 all day NW 1. (*c*) And 13 m. NE 1. (*d*) And 13 n. NE 2. (*e*) And 15 m & n. NE 0. (*f*) And 17 m & n. NW 1. also 26 m. WSW 1. (*g*) And 20 m & n. SW 2. (*h*) And 12 all day NW 0. also 14 n. & 18 m. SW 0. (*i*) And 26 m. WNW 1. (*k*) And 13 nt & 27 nt. NE 1. (*l*) E 2. SE 0.

1791.

	KENDAL.			KESWICK.		
	Mean	highest	lowest	Mean	highest	lowest
Jan.	29.33	30.22	28.40	29.23	30.17	28.31
Feb.	29.83	30.47	29.00	29.77	30.42	28.85
March	30.06	30.59	28.88	30.01	30.51	28.82
April	29.72	30.12	28.97	29.66	30.11	28.91
May	29.94	30.37	29.22	29.90	30.37	29.08
June	29.89	30.19	29.50	29.86	30.17	29.40
July	29.76	30.22	29.22	29.71	30.19	29.11
August	29.96	30.47	29.47	29.91	30.48	29.29
Sept.	30.04	30.34	29.31	30.01	30.31	29.19
Octo.	29.62	30.47	28.56	29.55	30.46	28.45
Nov.	29.58	30.15	28.66	29.51	30.11	28.56
Dec.	29.51	30.28	28.84	29.44	30.19	28.68
Inches	29.77 annual mean			29.71 annual mean		

Jan.	H	24 m	W 2	24 m and n	WSW 3 & 4
	L	20 m	E 1	20 m	E 2
Feb.	H	4 nt	calm	4 nt	calm
	L	18 n	NW 1	18 m	W 2
Mar.	H	8 m and n	SW 1, NE 0	8 m and n	E 1
	L	20 nt, 21 m	SW 2	20 nt, 21 m	SW & W 3
Apr.	H	29 nt, 30 m	NE 1	29 nt, 30 m	NW & NE 2
	L	23 m and n	SW 1	23 m and n	NW & N 1
May	H	28 nt	NE 0	28 n	E 1
	L	19 m	W 3	19 m	WSW 4
June	H	7 m	NE 0	7 m	W 1
	L	30 all day	SW 1	30 n and nt	SE 1, SW 0
July	H	15 m and n	NE 0	15 nt	calm
	L	4 n	SW 3	4 m and n	WSW 3
Aug.	H	20 m	NE 0	19 nt, 20 m	calm
	L	28 m	W 1	28 m	W 0
Sep.	H	26 m	NE 0	26 m	NE 0
	L	4 m	SW 0	4 m	SW 1
Oct.	H	29 all day	NE 1	29 m and n	NE 2
	L	21 m	SW 1	21 m	SE 1
Nov.	H	26 nt	S 0	26 nt	SW 2
	L	16 m	SW 1	16 m	SW 1
Dec.	H	17 m and n	NE 0	17 n	NE 0
	L	13 m and n	SW 1	13 m	WSW 3

1792.

	KENDAL.			KESWICK.		
	Mean	highest	lowest	Mean	highest	lowest
Jan.	29.60	30.37	28.87	29.53	30.34	28.65
Feb.	29.87	30.47	29.34	29.82	30.43	29.25
Mar.	29.60	30.41	29.00	29.51	30.40	28.91
April	29.80	30.28	29.16	29.73	30.23	29.02
May	29.88	30.34	29.03	29.82	30.28	28.79
June	29.86	30.37	29.37	29.82	30.39	29.28
July	29.80	30.09	29.47	29.74	30.06	29.37
August	29.86	30.22	29.12	29.81	30.22	29.02
Sept.	29.65	30.22	29.06	29.59	30.17	28.91
Octo.	29.73	30.47	29.09	29.67	30.45	28.94
Nov.	29.90	30.37	29.09	29.82	30.31	28.96
Dec.	29.71	30.28	28.90	29.62	30.20	28.71
Inches	29.77 annual mean			29.71 annual mean		

Jan.	H	5 all day	calm	5 all day	calm
	L	16 m	SW 0	15 nt	S 1
Feb.	H	16 nt, 17 m	NE 1	17 m and n	NE 0
	L	1 m	SW 1	1 m	SW 0
Mar.	H	12 m and n	NE 1	12 m	NE 0
	L	4 n	SW 0	4 n	W 0
Apr.	H	29 m	SW 0	29 m and n	calm
	L	4 nt	SW 1	4 nt	calm
May	H	5 nt, 6m	NE 1	5 nt, 6m	N 2, NE 1
	L	29 m and n	SE 3	29 m	SE 4
June	H	3 all day	N 1	3 n and nt	NE 1, N 0
	L	11 m and n	SW 1	11 m	calm
July	H	15 n, 31 nt	W 0	15 n, 31 nt	SW 1, SE 1
	L	27 m and n	SW 1	27 m	calm
Aug.	H	1m&n 29 all d.	NE0&1	1 n, 29 n	NE 0
	L	23 m	SW 1	23 m	SW 1
Sep.	H	16 m	SW 0	15 nt	SW 0
	L	22 m	SW 0	21 nt	SW 0
Oct.	H	24 nt	NE 0	24 nt	N 1
	L	14 n, 15 m	SW 1	14 n and nt	S 1
Nov.	H	24 nt	NE 0	24 nt	calm
	L	14 n and nt	SE 2	14 n and nt	SE 1
Dec.	H	2 nt	calm	2 nt	calm
	L	6 nt	SW 3	6 nt	SW 4

GENERAL OBSERVATION.

It will be ſeen from the above accounts, that the barometer is generally higheſt and loweſt about the ſame time at all the three places; and if the obſervations had been all taken at the ſame hour, it would have been more generally the caſe.—Whenever the barometer happens to be at the monthly extreme at one place, and not at another, I find it is always near it at the other; the greateſt differences in this reſpect ſeem to take place about the lower extreme, and to be occaſioned by rain,—thus, when it happens to be exceſſively heavy rain at one place, and not at another, the barometer is relatively loweſt where the rain falls.

Mean ſtate of the barometer at Kendal *and* Keſwick, *for the whole 5 years, for each particular month of the year; together with the means upon the extremes of high and low, and the mean monthly range.*

	KENDAL.				KESWICK.			
	Mean*	higheſt	loweſt	range	Mean*	higheſt	loweſt	range
January	29.68	30.45	28.49	1.96	29.62	30.43	28.41	2.02
February	29.77	30.35	28.99	1.36	29.71	30.33	28.91	1.42
March	29.84	30.36	29.09	1.27	29.77	30.34	29.01	1.33
April	29.79	30.23	29.06	1.17	29.72	30.19	28.96	1.23
May	29.88	30.32	29.27	1.05	29.82	30.27	29.13	1.14
June	29.85	30.26	29.38	.88	29.80	30.24	29.30	.94
July	29.74	30.10	29.40	.70	29.68	30.08	29.31	.77
Auguſt	29.86	30.28	29.37	.91	29.80	30.27	29.27	1.00
September	29.80	30.26	29.23	1.03	29.74	30.21	29.12	1.09
October	29.76	30.43	28.99	1.44	29.69	30.40	28.88	1.52
November	29.78	30.31	28.23	1.38	29.70	30.26	28.85	1.41
December	29.72	30.32	28.97	1.35	29.65	30.25	28.84	1.41
Inches	29.79	30.31	29.20	1.21	29.72	30.27	29.00	1.27

The

* The means in this column are corrected, on account of the expanſion of the mercury, by heat; the correction is made by increaſing the height in the colder months, and leſſening it in the warmer months, proportionally to the defect or exceſs of temperature, relative to the mean; it never exceeds .03 of an inch.

The mean monthly range at *London*, upon an average of the 3 years we have given, is, Jan. 1.73 inches, Feb 1.33, March 0.96, April 0.99, May 0.70, June 0.83, July 0.65, Aug. 0.79, Sept. 1.02, Oct. 0.99, Nov. 1.34, Dec. 1.36. Mean range 1.06 inches.

A Table of the mean ſpaces deſcribed by the mercury each month, determined by ſumming up the ſeveral ſmall ſpaces aſcended and deſcended; alſo the mean number of changes from aſcent to deſcent, and the contrary, each month, it being reckoned a change when the ſpace deſcribed is upwards of .03 of an inch.—The means are for 5 years, at Kendal *and* Keſwick.

	KENDAL.		KESWICK.	
	Mean ſpaces deſcribed by the mercury, in inches.	Mean number of changes, &c.	Mean ſpaces deſcribed by the mercury, in inches.	Mean number of changes, &c.
January	9.97	23	10.15	20
February	7.57	21	7.90	20
March	6.64	19	7.30	21
April	6.06	17	6.15	20
May	5.47	19	5.65	19
June	3.89	16	4.25	16
July	4.98	21	5.20	22
Auguſt	4.32	18	4.93	19
September	5.87	19	6.59	20
October	6.30	18	6.24	20
November	7.36	18	7.69	20
December	10.08	22	9.95	24
Ann. ſpace	78.51	231	82.00	241

SECTION SECOND.

Of the Thermometer.

THE next important inſtrument in meteorology is the thermometer; by which the temperature, or degree of heat, of the air and other bodies, is determined. An inſtrument under this character was invented prior to the barometer, but never brought to a tolerable degree of perfection till the preſent century.

Philoſophers are generally perſuaded, that the ſenſations of *heat* and *cold* are occaſioned by the preſence or abſence, in degree, of a certain principle or quality denominated *fire*, or *heat*;—thus, when any ſubſtance feels cold, it is concluded the principle of heat is not ſo abundant in that ſubſtance as in the hand; and if it feel hot, then more abundant. It is moſt probable, that all ſubſtances whatever contain more or leſs of this principle. Reſpecting the nature of the principle, however, there is a diverſity of ſentiment: ſome ſuppoſing it a *ſubſtance*, others a *quality*, or property of ſubſtance. *Boerhaave*, followed by moſt of the moderns, is of the former opinion; *Newton*, with ſome others, are of the latter; theſe conceive heat to conſiſt in an internal vibratory motion of the particles of bodies.

Whatever

Whatever doubts may be entertained respecting the *cause* of heat, many of its effects are clearly ascertained: in treating of those effects, it is expedient to adapt our language to one or other of the suppositions respecting the nature of their cause; and as nothing has yet appeared to render the common mode of expression unphilosophical, we shall therefore speak of fire as a *substance*, under the denomination of fire, or heat.

One universal effect of fire is its expanding or enlarging those bodies into which it enters; which bodies subside again when the fire is withdrawn. *Solids* are least expanded by it; *inelastic fluids*, as water, spirits, &c. are more expanded; and *elastic fluids*, as air, most of all. Hence, if a glass tube of very small bore, and a large bulb at the end, be filled with any liquid so as it may rise into the stem, and heat be applied to the bulb, the liquor will rise in the tube, and it is obvious to infer, that the larger the bulb and the smaller the bore of the tube, all other circumstances being the same, the greater will be the ascent for a given variation of heat: such an instrument, when applied to a frame properly graduated, is called a *thermometer*. Different fluids have been occasionally used for thermometers, but none is found to answer so well, in all respects, as quicksilver.

Boiling water is of a conſtant and uniform temperature at all times and places, provided the barometer be at a certain height; and a mixture of pounded ice, or ſnow, and water is likewiſe of an uniform temperature. Hence, we are favoured with the means of finding two ſufficiently diſtant points upon the thermometric ſcale, without the neceſſity of another thermometer; theſe are called the *boiling* and *freezing points*, and are marked with 212° and 32° reſpectively, upon the common ſcale, or that of *Fahrenheit*, the boiling point being found when the barometer ſtands at 30 inches. The ſcale is divided into equal parts, and extended above and below theſe points, *ad libitum;* when the degrees go below 0, they are counted from it, and termed *negative*, merely for diſtinction*. At 55° the word *temperate* is uſually placed upon the ſcale, and *ſummer heat* at 75°; 98° denotes the uſual heat of the human blood; 112° the heat of the blood ſometimes in an inflammatory fever; and at 175° ſpirits boil: quickſilver itſelf boils at about 600°.

Reaumur's ſcale, uſed by ſome philoſophers on the continent, marks the freezing point with 0°, and the boiling point with 80°.

THE

* The Tyro will pleaſe to obſerve, that the term 0° does not imply a total deprivation of fire; it is a mere arbitrary term, and there would have been no leſs propriety in calling it 100°, or 1000°, than 0°.

THE following is the result of obſervations on the thermometer, taken three times a day, at *Kendal* and *Keſwick*, from 1788 to 1792, incluſive. The morning obſervations were taken between 6 and 8 o'clock; the mid-day obſervations about 12 or 1; the night obſervations at *Kendal* about 9 or 10, but at *Keſwick* at 6 in ſummer, and 4 in winter; this circumſtance makes the mean temperature of *Keſwick* too high, when compared with that of *Kendal*, which ought to be noticed in the compariſon.

The ſituation of the thermometers too, is another particular that ſhould be adverted to;—that at *Kendal* was without, in a garden, under the ſhade of a pretty large gooſeberry tree, facing the north: the garden is open to the country in the north, and has houſes at the diſtance of 8 or 10 yards to the ſouth. The thermometer at *Keſwick* is ſituate near, but not in contact with, the wall and window of a houſe facing the north, which is open to the country: it is about 6 yards above the ground; the ſun never ſhines on it in winter, and only a few weeks in ſummer, and that early in the morning, long before the obſervation is taken.

From theſe accounts it is obvious to infer, that the thermometer at *Keſwick* will not be liable to the *extremes* of heat and cold, owing to the influence of the adjoining wall; whereas that at *Kendal* is perhaps liable to too great an extreme of heat, occaſionally, owing to the reflection from the ground, though the ſun never ſhines upon the frame for an hour at leaſt before any obſervation is taken.

The following tables, it is preſumed, will be ſufficiently explicit; we have given a table each year, containing the days on which the extremes of heat and cold happened at each place, as with the barometer.

AT

AT KENDAL, 1788.

	Morning.			Noon.			Night.			month.
	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	means.
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
Jan.	37.7	46	20	41	47	31	38.3	46	24	39
Feb.	36.3	44	28	41	47	31	37.7	46	28	38.3
March	33.9	46	18	40.3	50	31	36.3	50	21	36.8
April	43.8	49	32	49.5	69	39	45.8	55	34	46.3
May	48.7	61	39	61.8	80	43	48.6	61	38	53.0
June	55.0	60	47	66.4	80	57	52.5	60	45	57.3
July	55.0	62	49	61.0	68	53	54.4	62	47	56.8
Aug.	53.5	58	47	63.7	74	57	54.2	60	49	57.1
Sep.	49.5	60	35	59.4	70	50	51.8	62	43	53.6
Oct.	41.5	55	28	52.6	58	47	43.1	57	30	45.7
Nov.	38.3	50	27	44.5	52	33	39.3	52	28	40.7
Dec.	26	40	10	33.5	46	23	27.6	40	18	29
an. m.	43.1			51.2			44.1			46.1

AT KESWICK, 1788.

(The observations on the thermometer at Keswick *this year were not complete till May.)*

	Morning.			Noon.			Night.			month.
	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low	Mean	high.	low.	means.
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
May	54.8	71	41	61	77	41	58.9	72	39	58.2
June	57.6	67	52	62.3	77	56	60.5	75	51	60.5
July	58.6	68	52	61.7	70	58	60.3	64	56	60.2
Aug.	58.5	62	52	63.2	75	56	61.6	72	53	61.1
Sep.	54.6	64	46	58.3	68	48	55.9	66	48	56.3
Oct.	44.4	57	28	50.5	59	41	46.8	57	34	47.2
Nov.	42.1	52	28	44.2	52	32	42.5	54	28	42.9
Dec.	26.2	43	8	30.2	44	18	28.5	41	17	28.3

1788.

		Morning.		Noon.		Night.	
		Kendal.	*Keswick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keswick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keswick.*
Jan.	H	24th day		24th & 27th days		26th day	
	L	15		15		24	
Feb.	H	15		15		14	
	L	2		2		10	
Mar.	H	30		22, 30		30	
	L	7, 11		13		7, 8	
Apr.	H	11, 12		30		30	
	L	4. 5		4		4	
May	H	28	26	26	26, 27	27	25, 27
	L	6	29	29	29	10	29
June	H	18	16, 17	21	17	17, 18, 20	17
	L	1, 8	12, 20, 28	19	27, 28, 30	9	19
July	H	12	13	12	13	11	12, 13, 30
	L	28	5	10	7, 8, 22	8	25
Aug.	H	1, 13	3, 10, 13. 14	4	4	12	3, 4
	L	18	27	23	26	19	24
Sep.	H	5	8	4	4, 8	4	4
	L	15	21	29	21	14	21
Oct.	H	2	2	2, 5, 22	2, 22	2	22
	L	19	18	18, 19, 20	18	18	18
Nov.	H	11, 12	11	3, 11	2, 3, 11, 12	12	3, 11
	L	16	15	16	15	15	26
Dec.	H	24	25	24	24	24	24
	L	16	8	16	15, 16	15, 17, 28	17, 28

AT KENDAL, 1789.

	Morning.			Noon.			Night.			month means.
	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
Jan.	30.8	47	4	36	50	19	32	47	5	33
Feb.	37.7	46	28	42.2	47	32	37.7	46	30	39.2
March	30.5	37	22	41.4	48	31	32	37	25	34.6
April	39.4	47	25	49.8	60	36	40.5	49	31	43.2
May	48.8	55	41	60	70	51	49.4	57	38	52.7
June	51.5	60	38	63.6	79	53	51.6	60	45	55.6
July	54	62	41	64.8	74	54	54.4	62	49	57.7
August	53.7	62	42	69.4	79	60	56	62	50	59.7
Sept.	49.8	57	32	58.4	67	50	49.2	58	37	52.5
Octo.	42.4	55	27	51	57	39	43.4	55	29	45.6
Nov.	35	44	20	42.5	51	31	35.7	45	23	37.7
Dec.	40.6	48	25	43.4	49	35	40.9	49	29	41.6
ann. ms.	42.8			51.9			43.6			46.1

AT KESWICK, 1789.

	Morning.			Noon.			Night.			month.
	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	means.
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
Jan.	33	49	7	34.9	50	20	33.8	50	16	33.9
Feb.	37.7	46	29	40.4	48	34	38.7	47	30	38.9
Mar.	29.7	39	23	36 4	46	29	33.2	40	28	33.1
April	41.6	49	28	45.9	56	33	44.1	51	29	43 9
May	50 9	60	41	56 7	68	45	54	68	41	53.9
June	55.3	69	44	59	73	49	55.8	69	47	56.7
July	58.2	66	49	62.4	71	51	60.2	70	50	60.3
August	59.6	67	51	64.9	74	67	62 9	71	51	62.5
Sept.	52.7	61	41	56.4	65	46	54.8	64	46	54.6
Octo.	44.2	52	26	48.9	56	36	46.9	57	32	46.7
Nov.	37	45	23	41.2	48	31	39.1	48	28	39.1
Dec.	42.5	49	31	43.4	49	34	42.2	52	34	42.7
ann. ms.	45.2			49 2			47.1			47.2

1789.

		Morning.		Noon.		Night.	
		Kendal.	*Keswick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keswick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keswick*
Jan.	H	30	30	31	30	26	30
	L	12	12	5, 12	7	5	11, 12
Feb.	H	15	1, 15	1, 15, 18, 24	15	14	1
	L	12	27	4	11, 12, 16	7	11
Mar.	H	20, 21	13	21	21	2, 28	2
	L	24	8, 17	13	7	11	7, 10, 13
Apr.	H	21	20, 21	30	30	16	16, 30
	L	12	4	7	3	4	3
May	H	24, 25, 28	26, 28	13	13	13	13
	L	1, 11	2, 4	5	18	3	3
June	H	18	18	17	17	17	13, 16
	L	2	26	6, 26	6, 28	7, 25	27
July	H	4	3	4	4	4	3
	L	24	23	22	22	23	22
Aug.	H	5	4	13	18	4	18
	L	23	1	7, 22	6	22	30
Sep.	H	1, 4, 9	1	5	6	3, 10	1
	L	17	17	15, 19	19	18	16
Oct.	H	21	21	23	23	20	20
	L	26	31	31	31	31	31
Nov.	H	14	2, 14	3	2	1	10
	L	27	26	27	26	26, 27, 28	26
Dec.	H	6	22	6, 27	6, 7	23, 27	7
	L	1	16	16	16	25	17

AT KENDAL, 1790.

	Morning.			Noon.			Night.			month.
	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	means.
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
Jan.	36.3	47	22	40	49	31	37.2	47	24	37.8
Feb.	39.8	47	25	46.2	54	39	41.2	47	28	42.4
March	35.5	45	24	50.7	58	39	38.1	46	29	41.4
April	37.5	46	23	50.1	58	40	37.5	47	28	41.7
May	48.5	55	38	59.8	71	51	48	58	43	52.1
June	52.4	62	43	61.7	76	53	53.4	62	46	55.8
July	51.6	58	41	60.9	67	54	53.2	59	47	55.2
Aug.	52.5	60	38	61.4	71	56	55	63	48	56.3
Sep.	47	56	33	56.7	68	51	49.1	52	42	50.9
Oct.	43.3	55	28	54.3	65	47	45.4	58	33	47.6
Nov.	37.8	50	24	44.1	53	34	37.6	48	21	39.8
Dec.	34.3	46	6	39	49	22	34.9	47	22	36.1
an. m.	43.0			52.1			44.2			46.4

AT KESWICK, 1790.

	Morning.			Noon.			Night.			month.
	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low	Mean	high.	low.	means.
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
Jan.	36.4	48	29	39.7	50	30	38.7	50	32	38.6
Feb.	43.3	49	32	45.4	51	39	43.8	49	35	44.2
March	39.3	49	31	47.7	52	38	44.3	50	38	43.8
April	39	49	31	44.8	54	38	41.2	49	32	41.7
May	50.8	58	45	55.5	64	46	52.9	63	45	53.1
June	55	68	47	58.7	71	49	57.6	70	49	57.1
July	53.9	59	48	59.5	65	52	56.5	63	51	56.6
Aug.	54.8	61	51	60.5	69	55	57.5	64	51	57.6
Sep.	49.2	56	41	53.7	62	43	50.8	62	43	51.2
Oct.	46.5	59	35	52.1	62	44	48.8	59	37	49.1
Nov.	37.6	49	25	41.6	50	30	39.9	50	26	39.7
Dec.	35.7	47	18	37.9	49	27	36.8	47	28	36.8
an. m.	45.1			49.8			47.4			47.4

1790.

		Morning.		Noon.		Night.	
		Kendal.	*Keswick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keswick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keswick*
Jan.	H	3, 12	14	3	12	12	12
	L	21	9, 15, 21, 30	15, 17	15	20	20, 25
Feb.	H	25	26	28	22	24	22, 25
	L	21	1	1	10	20	10
Mar.	H	2, 12	2	28, 30	20, 22, 30	11	18
	L	17	4, 15, 17, 18	5, 10	10	15, 16	5, 15
Apr.	H	23, 27	29	19	23	22	28
	L	17	11, 13	16	13	14	12, 13, 14
May	H	30, 31	30	29, 31	31	29	16
	L	14	19, 21	4, 27	2	3	5
June	H	22	16	15	22	15, 16	22
	L	13, 28	5, 10	11	11	11	6, 7
July	H	26	4, 26	27	17, 25	17	24
	L	30	30	29	31	21	14
Aug.	H	16	21	12	15	7	16
	L	27	1, 3, 4, 26, 27	4, 9	3, 23	26	29
Sep.	H	12	19	19	19	12	19
	L	8	15	21	14	7	14
Oct.	H	4, 5, 21	22	4	6	21	22
	L	10	25	27	30	9, 30	30
Nov.	H	6	6	6	6	25	6
	L	29	28	18, 29	27	30	30
Dec.	H	10, 13	13	13	13	9	7
	L	20	20	20	1, 20	28	28

AT KENDAL, 1791.

	Morning.			Noon.			Night.			month, means.
	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
Jan.	38.3	48	23	40.4	48	32	38.8	48	30	39 2
Feb.	36.5	46	26	41.9	50	36	36.5	46	28	38.3
March	38.3	47	23	47.2	55	39	40.5	48	25	42
April	43 7	53	36	52.8	67	42	44.1	55	37	46.9
May	45	55	34	56.5	73	44	45.1	61	33	48.9
June	51 1	59	38	63.8	81	48	52.2	62	40	55.7
July	54.3	67	48	63.5	78	51	54	66	48	57.3
August	54.8	66	45	64.3	74	48	53.8	62	46	57.6
Sept.	50.3	60	38	63 4	79	52	51.5	60	42	55.4
Octo.	43	57	24	51.8	60	42	43.9	57	24	46.2
Nov.	39.4	49	22	45.2	53	39	39.3	50	28	41.3
Dec.	29	40	10	33	42	20	30.2	46	10*	30.7
ann. ms.	43.6			52			44.2			46.6

* Thermometer at 8½ P. M. —6°; at 9½, —10°, and till 10 P. M.—10°.

AT KESWICK, 1791.

	Morning.			Noon.			Night.			month.
	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	means.
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
Jan.	37 9	45	24	39.3	49	31	39.2	49	31	38.8
Feb.	35 8	47	25	38.4	47	30	36.7	47	30	37
Mar.	40.4	47	22	43 6	54	34	41.8	48	29	41.9
April	44.4	54	36	49.6	65	41	46 1	59	37	46.7
May	47	64	37	52 7	70	40	48.9	66	40	49.5
June	54.2	70	41	59.3	76	45	56 3	73	41	56.6
July	56 4	70	50	59.8	73	51	57.6	71	50	57.9
August	55.6	64	48	60.9	68	47	58 2	67	45	58.2
Sept.	53.2	66	41	59.1	73	49	56.6	69	46	56.3
Octo.	43 5	55	27	47.7	61	36	46.4	58	32	45.9
Nov.	39 1	47	22	42.3	51	33	40.6	51	32	40.7
Dec.	29.9	39	13	33.2	40	22	32.1	41	15*	31.7
ann. ms.	44 8			48 8			46.7			46.8

1791.

		Morning.		Noon.		Night.	
		Kendal.	*Keswick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keswick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keswick*
Jan.	H	31	25	16, 31	16	16, 30	10
	L	28	28	5	28	3	28
Feb.	H	14	14	7	14	10	14
	L	4	4	4, 23	4	16, 28	2, 3
Mar.	H	15	29, 30	28, 30	30	22	29
	L	2	1	3	21	1	1
Apr.	H	17	15	16	16	16	16
	L	1	11	6	5	25	6, 10
May	H	28	31	30	30	30	30
	L	4, 8	6	1	1	6	3, 6, 23
June	H	4	4, 5	6	4	3, 5	3
	L	14	11, 12	21	12	13, 21	12
July	H	18	17	17	16, 17	17	17
	L	5, 14	5, 6	4	4	10	4
Aug.	H	15	23, 24	15	12, 20, 23	14	23
	L	19	30, 31	31	31	31	31
Sep.	H	10	11	11	11	10	11
	L	30	19	22	19	1	18
Oct.	H	4	4	3, 4, 5	3	3	3, 4
	L	24	23	26	22	23	23
Nov.	H	11	11	13	11	11	11
	L	6	6	6, 18, 30	6	6	18
Dec.	H	2, 31	23, 31	2, 31	1, 27, 31	1	1
	L	15	11	11	11	11	11

* Thermometer at 4 P. M. 15°; at 10 P. M. 8°; at 1 A. M. 6°.

AT KENDAL, 1792.

	Morning.			Noon.			Night.			month.
	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	means.
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
Jan.	32.3	46	11	37.5	48	26	32.5	49	12	34.1
Feb.	37	49	18	44	55	35	37.6	46	27	39.5
March	38.2	48	20	46.3	54	32	39.3	48	22	41.2
April	45	52	36	54.4	72	43	43.9	50	29	47.8
May	45.3	52	35	54.8	62	47	45.4	52	36	48.5
June	52.1	61	48	61.4	75	52	50.2	58	44	54.5
July	56.1	62	51	64.3	72	56	54.9	62	50	58.4
Aug.	55.6	66	48	69	83	58	56.1	66	48	60.2
Sept.	47.6	59	34	56.8	69	46	48.5	59	36	51
Oct.	43.4	58	28	51.4	63	46	44	56	35	46.3
Nov.	41.6	50	24	47.1	58	34	42	51	30	43.6
Dec.	36.9	50	21	40.3	51	29	37.7	52	24	38.3
an. ms.	44.3			52.3			44.3			47

AT KESWICK, 1792.

	Morning.			Noon.			Night.			month.
	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	Mean	high.	low.	means.
	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
Jan.	32.1	45	12	35	47	20	33.4	47	17	33.5
Feb.	36.5	47	19	41.2	53	30	39.7	50	30	39.1
March	37.3	47	17	42.3	51	25	39.6	47	21	39.7
April	44.8	53	35	51.2	67	41	46.9	65	35	47.6
May	46.5	53	36	51.8	62	40	48.2	56	39	48.8
June	53.4	63	46	57.1	66	48	54	63	46	54.8
July	57.3	63	49	61.4	69	50	57.9	65	48	58.9
Aug.	60	71	47	65.2	75	54	59.9	70	48	61.7
Sept.	48.9	59	38	53.9	64	43	51.2	60	42	51.3
Oct.	44.9	57	32	48.8	64	41	46.6	57	37	46.7
Nov.	42.2	55	23	45.7	60	32	44.2	57	33	44
Dec.	36.4	51	20	38.7	51	23	38	49	24	37.7
an. ms.	45.0			49.4			46.6			47

1792.

		Morning.		Noon.		Night.	
		Kendal.	*Keswick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keswick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keswick.*
Jan.	H	31	31	30, 31	31	30	30
	L	13	11	11	11, 12	11	11
Feb.	H	2	2	26	12	6, 27, 29	26
	L	21	21	18, 19, 24	18	20, 21	18, 20, 21
Mar.	H	29	1	17	1, 2	17, 24, 28	2, 17, 30
	L	11	9	13	8	9	8
Apr.	H	13, 14, 29	12, 13	10	11	11, 13	11
	L	7	5, 20	5	5	20	19
May	H	19	15	27	12	24, 27	24
	L	11	1	1, 3	1, 2	2	1, 10
June	H	5	16	29	16	16	4
	L	2, 10, 20	8, 10	12	19	2	19
July	H	16	9, 10, 15, 24	29	29	15	31
	L	30	1	5, 11	11	28	11
Aug.	H	1	3	1	3	2	3
	L	28, 29	28	20	28	19, 28	28
Sep.	H	13	2, 7	2	2	7	4
	L	16, 22	22	21	22	15	27
Oct.	H	1	1	1	1	1	1
	L	12	24	12	3, 4	11	24
Nov.	H	3, 5, 8, 11	5	5	5	3	5
	L	17	17	20	17	19	16, 17, 19
Dec.	H	10, 18, 20	18	18	18	18	18
	L	25, 31	24	23	24	7	23

The monthly and annual means of the thermometer, upon 5 years, are as under.

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June	July	Aug.
At Kendal	36.6°	39.5°	39.2°	45.2°	51°	55.8°	57.1°	58.2°
At Keswick	36.8	39.5	39	45.3	52.7	57.1	58.8	60.2

	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	annual mean.
At Kendal	52.7°	46.3°	40.6°	35.1°	46.4°
At Keswick	53.9	47.1	41.3	35.4	47.3

The

The annual mean at *Keſwick* may perhaps be ſtated more accurately at 46°, as the evening obſervations were taken too ſoon to give the true mean temperature. It may however be proper to obſerve here, that the time or times of the day at which the obſervations ought to be made, in order to determine the true mean, has not, that I know of, been aſcertained.

I made the following obſervations on the temperature of a pump well, the ſurface of which is uſually from 5 to 6 feet below that of the ground; at the end of January its heat was 45°; February, 45°; March, 46°; April, 46°.5; May, 48°; June, 50°; July, 51°; Auguſt, 52°; September, 50°; October, 48°.5; November, 47°.5; December, 45°.——Theſe obſervations give an annual mean of 47°.8.

About the middle of June, 1793, I found the temperature of ſeveral wells in *Kendal*, after having pumped a few gallons of water from each; ſix of the deepeſt, being from 5 to 10 yards below the ſurface of the ground, were juſt 48° each; three other deep ones were 47°.5; one not quite ſo deep was 46°; and three that were only 2 or 3 yards below the ſurface of the ground were 49° each. The deep ones, I believe, in general are ſubject to very little variation in temperature all the year round.

From theſe obſervations on the temperature of wells, I am inclined to think, the heat of the earth at 10 or more yards depth is not the ſame, at *Kendal*, as the mean heat of the air, but ſomething greater. Perhaps this is a general fact; the temperature of the cave of the obſervatory at *Paris*, which is 30 yards below the pavement, is 53°.5; whereas the mean heat of the air there, is only 52°.—However this may be, I cannot believe the mean heat of the air at this place is ſo great as that of the pump water.

SECTION

SECTION THIRD.

Of the Hygrometer.

THE hygrometer is an inſtrument meant to ſhew the diſpoſition of the air for attracting water, or for depoſiting the water it has in ſolution with it.

Some of the greateſt philoſophers of the preſent age have been endeavouring to improve thoſe inſtruments of this deſcription we have already, and to invent others leſs objectionable; but I preſume the object is not yet fully attained. —To aſcertain the exact quantity of water in a given quantity of air, and alſo the diſpoſition of the air for imbibing or depoſiting it, is an object indeed, highly important to the ſcience of meteorology, and to philoſophy in general.

It does not ſuit our intended brevity to enter into a detail of the different inſtruments lately propoſed, with their reſpective merits and demerits; we ſhall only obſerve, that moſt ſubſtances are affected more or leſs with the dryneſs and moiſture of the air, particularly animal and vegetable fibres, which become turgid, and contract by being expoſed to moiſt air. Spunge, paper, &c. imbibe moiſture, and become alternately

nately lighter and heavier by being expoſed to the air. Strings, whether made of animal or vegetable fibres, twiſt and untwiſt by the moiſture and dryneſs of the air, and conſequently are ſhortened and lengthened alternately.——The force with which a cord contracts is amazingly great. Mr. *Boyle*, who ſeems to have been the firſt that made a ſeries of experiments of this ſort, uſed to ſuſpend a weight of 50 or 100lbs. to the end of a rope, which was alternately raiſed and lowered by the moiſture and dryneſs of the air, as a ſmall weight would have been.

Obſervations on the Hygrometer.

THE only hygrometrical inſtrument I have uſed, is a piece of whip-cord, about 6 yards long, faſtened to a nail at one end, and thrown over a ſmall pulley; in this manner it has been kept ſtretched, by a weight of 2 or 3 ounces, ſince September, 1787. It is in a room without a fire, and where the air has a moderate circulation; the ſcale is divided into tenths of an inch, and begins at no determined point; the greater the number of the ſcale, the longer is the ſtring, and the drier the air. This ſtring has varied in length above 13 inches, or $\frac{1}{16}$ of its whole length. The obſervations were taken three times a day the two firſt years, and once a day after, namely, at noon.——The reſult follows.

Mean

Mean ſtate of the Hygrometer, at Kendal.

	1788.	1789.	1790.	1791.	1792.	Mean of the whole.
January	40.3	83.4	85	85	102.6	79.3
February	54.7	81	92.8	97	100.5	85.2
March	81	106	109	105.7	112	102.7
April	85	112	131.7	116	125	113.9
May	116	123	129	123	128	123.8
June	127	127	129	135	137	131
July	104	126	126	131	134	124.2
Auguſt	113	132	121	129.6	138.5	126.8
September	108.5	114	117	129	120.7	117.2
October	102	104	109	119	123.3	111.5
November	87.6	99	104	113	106.4	102
December	100	85	92	107.7	102.6	97.5
An. means	93.3	107.7	112.1	115.9	119.2	
Drieſt	138	140	141	144	150	
Moiſteſt	15	63	71	65	83	

It is obvious, from the means of the ſeveral years, and likewiſe from the extremes, that the cord has been increaſing in length each year, ſo that, in ſimilar ſtates of the air, the index pointed at greater numbers each year ſucceſſively; this increaſe too appears to have been nearly in arithmetical progreſſion after the firſt year.—In conſequence of this increaſe in the length of the cord, ſome allowance ought to be made in comparing the mean ſtate of the hygrometer in the different months of the year; thus, if the months of June or July be taken for a ſtandard of compariſon, then the means of the preceding months muſt be increaſed, and thoſe of the following diminiſhed, in ſuch proportion as the annual increaſe ſhall require.

The above mentioned inſtrument ſerves to ſhew a variation in the dryneſs or moiſture of the air; but it is very inadequate to the purpoſe for which a hygrometer is deſired.

SECTION FOURTH.

Of Rain-gauges, and an account of the quantity of rain that fell at Kendal *and* Keſwick, *in the years* 1788, 1789, 1790, 1791, *and* 1792, *together with the quantity at* London *in the three firſt of theſe years.*

THE *rain-gauge* is a veſſel placed to receive the falling rain, with a view to aſcertain the exact quantity that falls upon a given horizontal ſurface at the place. A ſtrong funnel, made of ſheet iron, tinned and painted, with a perpendicular rim two or three inches high, fixed horizontally in a convenient frame with a bottle under it to receive the rain, is all the inſtrument required.

In order to determine the depth of water that falls in the open field, with this apparatus, we muſt have given, 1ſt, the weight of the water caught in the bottle; 2d, the area of the aperture of the funnel; and, 3d, the weight of a cubic foot of water, which has been found equal to 62½lbs. avoirdupoiſe. Then, if a = the area of the aperture, in inches, W = 62½lbs. and w = the weight of the water caught, in pounds, we ſhall have this theorem, per menſuration,

2073b

$\frac{1728\,w}{aW}$ = the depth of water, in inches, that falls upon any horizontal surface at the time and place, as required.

By inverting this theorem, one may easily find the weight of water corresponding to any given depth; which being once found, it is most expeditious, and sufficiently accurate, when the funnel has 8 or 10 inches diameter, not to *weigh* the water each day, but to *measure* it, by means of phials, &c. suitable for the purpose.

IN the following account, we have given the amount of the rain each month, at *Kendal* and *Keswick*, for 5 years, except for 3 months at the last place; and also at *London*, for 3 years: the last is taken from the Philosophical Transactions. The rain at the two before mentioned places was taken each evening at 8 or 10 o'clock.——To the account we have added, the number of *wet days* each month, or those on which the rain amounted at least to .001 of an inch.

N. B. My rain-gauge at *Kendal* is 10 inches diameter; and Mr. *Crosthwaite's* at *Keswick* about 8; they were both sufficiently distant from trees, houses, &c.

1788.

	At Kendal.		At Keswick.		At London.
	Inches of rain.	wet days	Inches of rain.	wet days	Inches of rain.
Jan.	5.6160	20			0.439
Feb.	3.3064	23			1.461
March	2.8183	16			0.336
April	2.9047	16	3.9204	22	0.607
May	1.1872	10	2.0840	9	0.497
June	2.3137	7	3.6876	9	3.275
July	7.0323	28	6.3757	28	1.620
Aug.	3.0883	18	5.0771	19	2.699
Sept.	4.6756	19	7.1382	23	3.345
Oct.	2.1220	11	1.7537	13	0.103
Nov.	3.0460	18	3.2841	17	0.510
Dec.	1.1470	7	0.9849	12	——
Total	39.2575	193	34.3057	152	14.892
from Mar.	27.5168	134			

1789.

	At Kendal.		At Keswick.		At London.
	Inches of rain.	wet days	Inches of rain.	wet days	Inches of rain.
Jan.	7.343	22	8.5435	26	1.345
Feb.	8.924	24	9.0442	27	1.605
March	1.347	15	1.3245	21	1.549
April	4.778	19	4.2383	21	0.957
May	5.388	20	3.6611	25	1.103
June	4.311	18	7.0637	19	3.244
July	6.389	25	5.2770	26	2.467
Aug.	1.556	12	3.4569	14	1.864
Sept.	5.436	24	7.2709	24	2.155
Oct.	6.864	21	8.0907	25	3.253
Nov.	5.451	16	6.0965	21	1.244
Dec.	12.048	28	8.1776	27	1.190
Total	69.835	244	72.2449	276	21.976

1790.

	At Kendal.		At Keſwick.		At London.
	Inches of rain.	wet days	Inches of rain.	wet days	Inches of rain.
Jan.	6.567	18	5.9377	19	0.967
Feb.	3.662	15	4.0124	17	0.115
March	1.606	10	1.3228	10	0.122
April	1.960	11	2.3198	17	1.470
May	2.645	14	3.4588	18	2.898
June	4.114	17	5.1077	21	0.708
July	7.894	25	6.2509	24	1.700
Aug.	6.200	26	5.8524	26	1.991
Sep.	6.682	16	8.3950	20	0.368
Oct.	5.382	15	6.1304	16	1.108
Nov.	5.345	12	5.0550	13	2.512
Dec.	10.306	24	10.9010	24	2.093
Total	66.363	203	64.7439	225	16.052

1791.

	At Kendal.		At Keſwick.	
	Inches of rain.	wet days.	Inches of rain.	wet days.
Jan.	8.369	28	11.3574	28
Feb.	6.641	16	9.2244	21
March	3.641	17	3.1231	17
April	4.810	17	3.3190	21
May	3.983	18	3.9963	18
June	3.493	13	2.0133	20
July	6.344	18	8.2060	20
Aug.	5.165	17	5.8852	16
Sep.	3.409	10	2.7715	11
Oct.	5.505	22	7.1272	23
Nov.	6.465	21	8.7238	23
Dec.	8.375	22	7.8050	23
Total	66.200	219	73.5522	241

1792.

	At Kendal.		At Keſwick.	
	Inches of rain.	wet days.	Inches of rain.	wet days
Jan.	4.120	13	4.5041	15
Feb.	5.820	14	4.9375	20
March	6.684	23	9.6261	26
April	10.091	16	11.6460	17
May	5.922	19	6.5167	21
June	3.514	16	2.7110	20
July	5.926	21	3.8643	20
Aug.	7.398	18	5.9704	16
Sep.	11.229	28	10.6179	25
Oct.	6.028	20	6.7357	21
Nov.	6.030	18	5.8350	14
Dec.	12.122	27	11.6404	23
Total	84.884	233	84.6051	238

Mean

Mean monthly rain and number of wet days, at Kendal *and* Keſwick, *for all the 5 years.*

	At Kendal.		At Keſwick.	
	Inches of rain.	wet days.	Inches of rain.	wet days.
Jan.	6.403	20	7.3558	22
Feb.	5.671	18	6.1624	22
March	3.219	16	3.7324	18
April	4.909	16	5.0887	20
May	3.825	16	3.9434	18
June	3.549	14	4.1167	18
July	6.717	23	5.9948	24
Auguſt	4.681	18	5.2484	18
Sept.	6.286	19	7.2387	21
Octo.	5.179	18	5.9675	20
Nov.	5.267	17	5.7989	18
Dec.	8.800	22	7.9018	22
Total	64.506	217	68.5495	241

The greateſt quantity of rain in 24 hours, for theſe 5 years, was on the 22d of April, 1792, namely, at *Kendal*, 4.592 inches. The rain at *Keſwick* on that day, was ſomething leſs; but taking both the 22d and 23d, the rain was nearly equal at both places.

Beſides theſe 2, there were other 2 days, at *Kendal*, when the rain was betwixt 2 and 3 inches, and 56 days betwixt 1 and 2 inches.

At *Keſwick*, for 4 years and 9 months, there were 3 days, beſides the 2 above mentioned, when the rain was between 2 and 3 inches, and 52 days between 1 and 2 inches.

SECTION

SECTION FIFTH.

Obſervations on the Height of the Clouds.

MR. *Croſthwaite*, of *Keſwick*, has availed himſelf of his ſituation in the vicinity of high mountains, to make obſervations on the height of the clouds; for which purpoſe he has choſen *Skiddaw*, the higheſt mountain in the neighbourhood, a very fine view of which his *muſeum* commands. By means of marks on the ſide of the mountain, and with the aſſiſtance of a teleſcope, he can diſcern, to a few yards, the height of the clouds, when they are below the ſummit, which is very often the caſe.—Perhaps the following ſeries of obſervations is the only one of the kind extant, as the labour and difficulty attending ſuch obſervations in a champaign, or flat country, are ſufficient to deter any one from making two or three daily obſervations for a ſeries of years; and when the whole ſky is clouded, they are quite impracticable.

He has determined, by trigonometry, the perpendicular height of *Skiddaw*, above the level of *Derwent lake*, to be 1050 yards, which agrees very nearly with Mr. *Donald*'s obſervations; and he has noted, in a column of his meteorological journal,

journal, every morning, noon, and evening, the height of the clouds, in yards, above the level of the ſaid lake, when their height did not exceed that of *Skiddaw;* and when it did, he has marked it as ſuch.

The reſult of 5 years obſervations is contained in the following table. All the obſervations when the clouds were between 0 and 100 yards high are placed in one column, and thoſe when they were between 100 and 200 yards high in the next column, &c.—In order to determine what effect the ſeaſons of the year have upon the clouds, in this reſpect, we have kept the obſervations in the ſeveral months diſtinct.—It is to be noted, that the column containing the number of obſervations when the clouds were above *Skiddaw*, includes thoſe obſervations when there were no clouds viſible; but Mr. *Croſthwaite* has noted this laſt circumſtance alſo, in the journal, and it appears, that about 1 obſervation in 30, of thoſe in that column, ſhould be deducted on that account.

Clouds

	Clouds from 0 to 100 yards high.	From 100 to 200 yards high.	From 200 to 300 yards high.	From 300 to 400 yards high.	From 400 to 500 yards high.	From 500 to 600 yards high.	From 600 to 700 yards high.	From 700 to 800 yards high.	From 800 to 900 yards high.	From 900 to 1000 yards high.	From 1000 to 1050 yards high.	Above 1050 yards high.	Number of obſervations.
Jan.	0	9	12	28	53	39	37	32	30	39	36	116	431
Feb.	5	10	5	15	41	45	45	27	43	38	29	94	397
Mar.	2	1	6	11	22	40	32	36	24	32	44	184	434
Apr.	0	4	5	18	24	34	37	26	23	38	35	206	450
May	0	1	4	8	13	31	22	25	30	34	27	270	465
June	0	2	2	6	24	24	29	21	34	41	34	233	450
July	0	2	2	18	35	36	35	25	35	48	38	191	465
Aug.	0	4	5	13	27	39	35	26	25	45	30	215	464
Sep.	0	1	7	13	38	38	32	30	27	51	27	186	450
Oct.	2	0	5	13	26	49	31	31	46	61	37	164	465
Nov.	0	0	3	13	30	58	42	38	46	45	47	128	450
Dec.	1	8	6	23	41	53	39	50	47	46	35	111	460
Total	10	42	62	179	374	486	416	367	410	518	419	2098	5381

It may be proper to obſerve, that the ſuppoſition of the clouds riſing or falling with the barometer, or as the denſity of the air increaſes or diminiſhes, is not at all countenanced by theſe obſervations.—Alſo, that in very heavy and continued rains, the clouds are moſtly below the ſummit of the mountain; but it frequently rains when they are entirely above it.

SECTION SIXTH.

Account of Thunder-ſtorms and Hail-ſhowers.

WE ſhall arrange the dates and accounts of theſe, in the order of their ſucceſſion. When the diſtance of the thunder is mentioned, it is calculated by obſerving the number of ſeconds between ſeeing the lightning and hearing the thunder, and allowing 1142 feet of diſtance for every ſecond of time.

Thunder-ſtorms at Kendal *and* Keſwick.

1788.

May 26. Several loud peals of thunder a little before 7, and again before 9, P. M. the laſt very near, at Kendal. The ſame at Keſwick, at 7 P. M. with a few drops of rain. —The ſtorm from the SE.

July 3. From 6 to 7 P. M. much thunder, and very heavy ſhowers at both places. It came from the S.

Auguſt 15. From 7 to 8 P. M. thunder and heavy rain, from the NW. at Keſwick.

Auguſt 16. At 7½ P. M. a tremendous ſtorm paſſed on the SE. of Kendal, 8 or 10 miles diſtant; 20 or 30 flaſhes and reports ſucceeded each other in about half an hour.

September 26. Diſtant thunder in the night, at Kendal. At 7½ P. M. 2 claps at Keſwick, with much rain.

1789.

1789.

April 27. At 3½ P. M. ſome loud peals of thunder, at Kendal.

May 13. From 6½ to 7 P. M. ſeveral loud claps of thunder, diſtant, at Kendal.—Between 7 and 8 P. M. much thunder heard at Keſwick, from the SW.

May 17. A little before 3 P. M. one clap of thunder heard at Kendal.

June 12. Diſtant thunder in the evening at Kendal.

——19. Diſtant thunder P. M. at Kendal.

——20. At 1 P. M. ſeveral claps at Kendal;—the ſtorm returned at 4 P. M. and there were 35 peals in ¾ of an hour, many of them uncommonly loud, and near; there was rain in the mean time, but not heavy.

N. B. A woman was killed by lightning, in a houſe at *Sedbergh*, about 11 miles from Kendal.

June 27. Diſtant thunder in the evening, at Kendal.

July 4. Diſtant thunder at 2 P. M. at Kendal.—Loud thunder, and heavy ſhowers, P. M. at Keſwick.

July 6. After 2 P. M. diſtant thunder, at Kendal.

——10. At 3 P. M. a diſtant thunder clap, at Kendal.

——19. At 2½ P. M. diſtant thunder, at Kendal.

——21. Paſt 5 P. M. 3 loud peals, at Kendal; and diſtant thunder, at Keſwick.

Auguſt 29. P. M. ſome thunder, with heavy rain, at Keſwick.

September 29. After 9 P. M. much diſtant thunder, with ſhowers, NW. at Kendal.—At 8½ P. M. one long and loud peal, at Keſwick.

September 30. Diſtant thunder in the night, at Kendal.

1790.

April 26. At 1 P. M. ſome peals of thunder, at Kendal.

May 16. At 9 P. M. one loud crack, from the E. at Keſwick.

1790.

May 17. At 11½ A. M. one loud crack, and a heavy ſhower, at Keſwick.

June 9. From 6 to 10 P. M. much thunder, with little rain, at Kendal.

June 16. Diſtant thunder in the evening, at Kendal*.—At 8½ P. M. ſeveral loud claps, at Keſwick.

June 22. From 6 to paſt 8 A. M. much loud thunder, with rain, at both places.

Auguſt 27. Some thunder P. M. at Kendal.

September 3. P. M. a little thunder, at Keſwick.

1791.

January 5. Loud thunder in the night, with hail, at Keſwick.

May 21. At 6 P. M. diſtant thunder, and hail ſhowers, at Kendal.

June 4. Betwixt 1 and 2 P. M. ſeveral peals of thunder, at Kendal. The laſt of them was the moſt remarkable one ever remembered at this place;—inſtantaneouſly after the flaſh, was heard a very loud and tremendous crack, exactly ſimilar, but incomparably more loud, than the report of a muſket; every houſe in the town was ſenſibly ſhaken by it, and univerſal terror produced by the loudneſs and ſingularity of the report; but providentially no harm was done.—The rain, mixed with hail, exceeded in quantity what has ever been produced here on a ſimilar occaſion, for 6 years at leaſt; there fell upwards of *one inch and a half* in the ſpace of *three quarters of an hour*, though a conſiderable part of that interval was moderate rain.

N. B. It is remarkable that the barometer was ſtationary all that day, and ſo high as 30.06.

1791.

* There was, this evening, about Preſton-hall, 6 miles from Kendal, one of the moſt extraordinary torrents of hail and rain, attended with thunder, that is upon record.

1791.

June 12. At 4 P. M. a crack of thunder, with hail and rain, at Kendal.

July 17. At 10 P. M. loud claps to the NW. at Keſwick.

——18. After 2 P. M. ſeveral claps, at Kendal; one of which not unlike that of the 4th of June. At Keſwick, 2 claps A. M. and 3 P. M. with exceſſively heavy ſhowers.

Auguſt 15. Between 8 and 9 P. M. there was the moſt lightning I ever remember to have ſeen at one time, at Kendal; ſome thunder was heard, but it was diſtant, E.

Auguſt 16. From 5½ to paſt 7 A. M. much thunder at both places, and heavy rain at Keſwick.

October 20. At 8½ A. M. one loud clap of thunder, at Keſwick, and much lightning from 7 to 10 P. M.—heavy rain all day.

December 25. Much thunder from 5 to 7 P. M. at Keſwick.

1792.

April 13. At 3 P. M. much diſtant thunder, at Kendal.

May 27. Between 3 and 4 P. M. ſome thunder and rain, at Kendal.

July 9. At 7 P. M. diſtant thunder, at Kendal.

——16. P. M. much thunder, at Kendal. Between 6 and 8 P. M. loud thunder, at Keſwick.

July 18. At 8 A. M. thunder, at Kendal.

——25. After 6 P. M. thunder, at Kendal.

Auguſt 26. At 3 P. M. ſome thunder at Kendal.

October 14. In the evening, lightning; and at 10, diſtant thunder, at Kendal. From 6 to 11 the ſame evening, lightning, at Keſwick; and at the later hour, one long and loud crack of thunder,

Days

Days on which HAIL *has been noted in the journals at* Kendal *and* Keſwick.

Hail at Kendal.	Hail at Keſwick.
1788.	1788.
January 18.	April 4. Nov. 4. Dec. 26 & 31.
1789.	1789.
Jan. 18. Mar. 9. April 26. Oct. 1. Nov. 14. Dec. 15 & 16.	Jan. 15. Feb. 11. April 1, 11, & 24. June 27. Sep. 14 & 30. Oct. 1 & 30. Nov. 13. Dec. 15, 16, & 31.
1790.	1790.
Jan. 27. April 25. Aug. 3. Dec. 11 & 15.	Feb. 16. April 11 & 14. July 31. Sep. 2 & 3. Dec. 11 & 13.
1791.	1791.
Jan. 5, 7, 11 & 13. Feb. 1 & 11. Mar. 21. May 21, 22 & 23. June 4 & 12.	Jan. 2, 4 & 5. Feb. 11, 15 & 18. Mar. 21. May 18, 20, 22, 23, & 25. June 12 & 21. July 5. Oct. 8 & 24. Nov. 5, 16 & 28.
1792.	1792.
Mar. 19. May 22. Oct. 17. Dec. 6 & 22.	Mar. 7. May 1 & 2. June 30. Sep. 20 & 21. Oct. 18. Nov. 15.

N. B. The winds that bring hail-ſhowers are always SW, W, or NW, in theſe places; and the barometer is generally low.

In order to diſcover what particular months or ſeaſon of the year, is moſt liable to thunder-ſtorms and hail-ſhowers, we have collected the ſeveral obſervations, at both places, in each month of the year, into one ſum, and placed them below.

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
Thunder	1	0	0	3	7	5	12	7	4	2	0	1
Hail	11	7	5	8	11	6	2	1	6	7	7	13

SECTION

SECTION SEVENTH.

Obſervations on the Winds.

I Have before obſerved, that my obſervations on the winds refer them all to 8 equidiſtant points of the compaſs, and to 5 degrees of ſtrength, marked 0, 1, 2, 3, and 4, reſpectively. Mr. *Croſthwaite* has referred them to 32, or the whole number of points, and to 12 degrees of ſtrength; but I have reduced his obſervations to agree with my own, in order to prepare the following table of compariſon.

The obſervations at both places were made three times each day, namely, morning, noon, and evening.

It may be obſerved, that the high winds do not in general differ materially, either in ſtrength or direction, at *Kendal* and *Keſwick*, as might be expected from the proximity of the places; but when the wind is moderate, there is often a difference in direction; probably the mountainous ſituations of the places may have ſome influence in this laſt caſe.

Here follows Tables containing the number of obſervations on the winds each year, in all the different directions, at both places.

WINDS

WINDS AT KENDAL.

Years.	N.	NE.	E.	SE.	S.	SW.	W.	NW.	Numb. of Obſervati.
1788	131	139	40	79	91	186	84	87	837
1789	94	118	38	49	94	309	76	46	824
1790	100	195	17	21	25	329	137	47	871
1791	62	259	16	33	19	440	138	50	1017
1792	51	294	33	24	35	472	92	33	1034
Total	438	1005	144	206	264	1736	527	263	4583

WINDS AT KESWICK.

Years.	N.	NE.	E.	SE.	S.	SW.	W.	NW.	Numb. of Obſervat.
1788	46	50	158	98	137	105	238	113	945
1789	53	47	150	120	180	146	211	119	1026
1790	32	62	143	105	134	174	237	89	976
1791	44	73	133	66	117	225	257	67	982
1792	49	84	139	88	164	213	219	49	1005
Total	224	316	723	477	732	863	1162	437	4934

To theſe tables we ſhall ſubjoin an account of thoſe days on which the higheſt winds prevailed, at one or both places.

Higheſt winds, marked 4, *at* Kendal *and* Keſwick.

1788.

Jan. 19. March 16. April 1 and 3. Dec. 26 and 27.

1789.

Jan. 13. Feb. 2, 3, 4, 11, 15, and 24. Oct. 1. Nov. 13. Dec. 15, 18, 19, 20, 24, 25, and 30.

1790.

Jan. 11. Feb. 12 and 26. March 10. June 19. July 5, 20, and 21. Oct. 12. Dec, 15 and 23.

1791.

1791.

Jan. 4, 5, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 15, 17, 18, 19, 24, 25, 29, and 30.—N. B. Theſe winds were all W. or SW. except on the 18th and 19th, SE. Feb. 1, 10, 11, 12, 15, 18, 19, and 22. March 4, 13, 19, 21, and 23. May 17 and 19. June 16. Oct. 20. Nov. 9, 11, 12, 19, 26, and 27. Dec. 1, 13, and 25.

1792.

Feb. 2. March 18. April 2, 15, 22, and 23. Sept. 10. Oct. 1, 2, 3, and 31. Nov. 18, 19, 20, and 21. Dec. 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, 11, 18, 20, 22, and 23.

In order to determine what months of the year are moſt liable to high winds, we have found the amount of the number of days in the ſeveral months, on which the higheſt winds were obſerved, according to the above account.

Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
18	17	8	6	2	2	3	0	1	7	12	24

SECTION EIGHTH.

Account of the firſt and laſt appearance of Snow, each winter; the Froſt, Snow, ſeverity of the Cold, &c.

MOST people know that ſnow firſt appears in general upon the mountains; and the higher theſe are, all other circumſtances being the ſame, the ſooner their ſummits are covered

with ſnow; if they exceed a certain height (which varies with the latitude) ſnow continues upon them all the year round, or is perpetual; but this is not the caſe with any mountains in *England*.

The higheſt mountains ſeen from *Kendal* are to the NW. and do not exceed 6 or 7 hundred yards in height, as has been obſerved; it is theſe of courſe that are firſt topped with ſnow. The mountains in the neighbourhood of *Keſwick* are much higher.

The firſt appearance of *hoar froſt*, each autumn, has been pretty carefully noted, but the laſt appearance of it, in the ſpring, has not, it being inconvenient at that ſeaſon to make obſervations previous to the riſing of the ſun.

The dates of the different appearances follow for each year, together with the mean times; or, thoſe times before or after which, upon an equality of chance, the events may be expected in future.

	Laſt ſnow ſeen on the mountains, in the ſpring.		The ſummits of the mountains covered with ſnow.		The firſt hoar froſt on the graſs.	
	Kendal.	*Keſwick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keſwick.*	*Kendal.*	*Keſwick.*
1788	May 30	June 6	Nov. 15	Nov. 13	Sep. 15	Sep. 15
1789	May 14	June 30	Oct. 13	Oct. 29	Sep. 17	Sep. 17
1790	April 25	April 27	Nov 22	Oct. 31	Sep. 8	Sep. 4
1791	June 12	June 12	Oct. 22	Oct. 22	Oct. 13	Oct. 13
1792	May 1	Mar. 13	Nov. 15	Oct. 9	Sep. 16	Sep. 15
Mean	May 16	May 17	Nov. 8	Oct. 27	Sep. 20	Sep. 19

1788.

1788.

IN the beginning of this year there was very little frost or snow; the most snow was on the 7th of March, being above 2 inches deep, both at *Kendal* and *Keswick*.

In the beginning of December the frost set in, and continued for 5 weeks; the mean state of the thermometer for which time was 28°; and at the end of it the frost had penetrated 16 or 18 inches into the ground.—Above 3 inches of snow fell on the 31st.

1789.

Not much severe frost after the middle of January.—Snow on the 14th and 21st of the same. Much snow from the 9th to the 14th of March; about 6 inches deep, at an average, both at *Kendal* and *Keswick*.

Frost in November; very little in December.

1790.

Little either frost or snow, in the beginning of the year.

On the 17th, 18th, and 19th of December, much snow, 4 inches deep, at an average, at both places.

1791.

But little frost or snow in the beginning of the year.

On the 8th, 9th, and 10th of December, a very great quantity of snow; the average depth, at *Kendal*, was 11 inches, which was the greatest observed there for 24 years past; the average depth at *Keswick* was about 8 inches.

It was on the evening of the succeeding day, the 11th, that the extreme of cold took place; the air was clear, and the wind from the N. but very moderate; the barometer was 29.75; it was rising before this event, and it fell afterwards. At *Kendal*, the thermometer at 8½ P. M. was — 6°, upon the snow; afterwards it fell to — 10°; in the

morning of that day it was 15°, and 20° at noon.—During the extreme cold, a prodigiously dense mist was carried from the river into the town, in which the thermometer fell no lower than 3°, whilst it was —10° to the N. of the river, and the air quite clear. The next morning the thermometer was at 18°, and the day windy, with showers of snow, hail, and rain.

Probably the cold at *Keswick* was as extreme as at *Kendal*. Mr. *Crosthwaite*'s lowest observation was 6°; but the proximity of his thermometer to the house, might be a means of keeping up the temperature in such an extremity as this.

1792.

Strong frost the second week in January.
Little frost or snow in November and December.

SECTION TENTH.

Account of Bottom winds *on Derwent lake.*

DERWENT lake is one of those few which are agitated at certain times, during a calm season, by some unknown cause. The phenomenon is called a *bottom wind*.

Mr.

Mr. *Crosthwaite* has been pretty assiduous in procuring intelligence respecting these phenomena, and in observing any circumstance that might lead to a discovery of their cause; but nothing has occurred yet that promises to throw light on the subject.

N. B. The *lake* is near *Keswick.*

The following is an account of the times and circumstances of the several observations.

1789.

April 30. From 8 A. M. till noon, the lake pretty much agitated.

August 9. At 8 A. M. the lake in very great agitation; white breakers upon large waves, &c. without wind.

August 27. At 9 A. M. a small bottom wind.

1790.

June 20. At 8 P. M. a bottom wind on the lake.

October 11. At 8 P. M. a bottom wind on the lake.

December 1. At 9 A. M. a strong bottom wind on the lake.

1791.

The phenomena that took place this year, if any, were not noticed.

1792.

October 28. At 1 P. M. a bottom wind; the water much agitated.

SECTION

SECTION ELEVENTH.

Account of the Auroræ Boreales *ſeen at* Kendal *and* Keſwick.

THE *aurora borealis*, or that phenomenon which in *England* is called the *Northern lights*, or *ſtreamers*, has appeared frequently to all the northern parts of *Europe* ſince the year 1716, though it ſeems to have been a rare phenomenon before that time.

Sometimes the appearance is that of a large, ſtill, luminous arch, or zone, reſting upon the northern horizon, with a fog at the bottom; at other times, flaſhes, or coruſcations, are ſeen over a great part of the hemiſphere.—We ſhall deſcribe the general phenomena more at large in the eſſay on the ſubject, in the ſecond part of this book; and particular obſervations will be given at large in the addenda to this ſection.

Explanation of the following Liſt.

IN the firſt column we have given the month and day on which the *aurora* was ſeen; in the ſecond, the hour P. M.; when no hour is mentioned, it is to be underſtood to have happened between the end of the twilight and 10 o'clock. The third column contains the moon's age at the time, or the number of complete days betwixt the *change* and

and the *aurora;* the fourth contains the days in like manner betwixt the *full* and the *aurora;* the reasons for these two columns will appear in the Essay. In the fifth column we have characterized the *aurora*, by one or more words: *still*, denotes the northern horizontal arch; and *active*, denotes those appearances when distinct flashes and coruscations were seen: but this distinction was not always attended to, and if it had, the *aurora* often exhibits both appearances at the same time; *grand*, denotes a large display of streamers over great part of the hemisphere; *high*, denotes near the zenith, and *low*, near the horizon, apparently.

N. B. The dates of those observations not characterized, I received from a friend; they may be depended on as authentic.

A List of the Auroræ Boreales *observed at* Kendal *and* Keswick, *for 7 years, namely from May* 1786 *to May* 1793, *together with the moon's age at the respective times of observation.*

N. B. For distinction's sake we have marked all those that were observed at both places with 2, and those observed at *Keswick* only, with 1; the rest were observed at *Kendal* only.—Those marked D, were doubtful observations, from twilight, or other causes.

1786.	Hour P.M.	☽'s age.	☽ past full.	Character.	1786.	Hour P.M.	☽'s age.	☽ past full.	Character.
May 1		3			Sep. 21		29	14	
——11		13			——26		4		
——22		24	9		——29		7		
July 15		20	4		Oct. 13		21	6	
Aug 11		17	2		——25		3		
——17		23	8		Nov. 14		23	8	
Sep. 8		16	1		Dec. 25		5		active, low.
——19		27	12						
——20		28	13						Number 16.

1787.

1787.	Hour P.M.	D's age.	D past full.	Character.
Jan. 12		23	9	
——24		5		
——25		6		
Feb. 22		4		
Mar. 21	8	2		active, high
——24	8	5		active, high
Apr. 19	9	1		high. D
——20		2		high. D
——26		8		active, low
May 12		24	10	faint. D
——16	9	28	14	high. D
——17	9	0		active
——18	11	1		active
June 7	11	21	7	active
Aug. 7	9	24	9	active
——19	10	6		active
Sep. 19	9	8		bright, still
Oct. 4	10	22	7	still
—— 6	10	24	9	active, faint
—— 7	10	25	10	active, large
——17	11	6		active (*a*)
——19	9	8		still
Nov. 4	9	24	9	large, bright
—— 8	8	28	13	large, bright (*b*)
——28	9	19	3	still, small
——29	9	20	4	still, small
——30	9	21	5	still, small
				Number 27.
1788.				
Jan. 9	6	1		still, low
——10	8	2		still, large 2
——11	8	3		still, faint

1788.	Hour P.M.	D's age.	D past full.	Character.
Jan. 13	8	5		transient
——14	8	6		large, still
——15	9	7		large, still
Feb. 4	9	27	12	still
—— 6		29	14	active, high 1
—— 7		0		small 1
—— 8		1		faint, still
——12		5		active, small 1
Mar. 7	11	0		active, small 2
—— 8		1		active, small
——28	10	21	6	bright, large
Apr. 1	10	25	10	
—— 3	10	27	12	large, grand
—— 7	10	1		a glance, clouds
——14	12	8		
——27	10	21	7	still, low
——28	10	22	8	active, high 2
——29	10	23	9	large, active
——30	10	24	10	still
May 1	10	25	11	a glance, clouds
—— 4	10	28	14	transient
——10	10	4		high. D
——11	10	5		large, still
——24	10	18	4	very grand (*c*) 2
——25	11	19	5	grand
——27	10	21	7	active
June 3		29	14	large. D
July 30		27	12	active
Aug. 1	10	0		active (*d*)
—— 2	10	1		active
—— 3	10	2		small
——19	10	18	3	large, still 2

1788.

(*a*) A heavy shower, with thunder, just before.

(*b*) Several flashes of lightning with it, after a very wet day.

(*c*) From 10 to 11 P. M. uncommonly brilliant, active streamers over most of the hemisphere: they were said to be heard.---Not much inferior the next night.

(*d*) Splendid streamers, extent from NE. to W.; no fog beneath.

1788.	Hour P. M.	☽'s age.	☽ past full.	Character.
Aug 23		22	7	very grand (*a*) 2
—29	10	28	13	active
Sep 2		2		still
—6		6		a glance, clouds
—10		10		faint, still
Oct. 12	4 M	12		still
—21	10	22	6	still
—24		25	9	still
—27		28	12	still 1
—30	9	1		still
—31	9	2		large, still
Nov. 1		3		still
—19	9	21	6	still
—27		0		faint, still
—28		1		bright, still
—30	7	3		still
Dec. 21		24	8	still 2
—24		27	11	active
				Number 53
1789.				
Jan. 11		15	0	still
Feb 15		20	5	active, small 1
—23	11	28	13	active
—26	10	1		large, active
—28		3		large, bright (*b*)
Mar. 14		17	3	very grand (*c*) 2
—16		19	5	still, small

1789.	Hour P. M.	☽'s age.	☽ past full.	Character.
—29		3		a glance, clouds
—30		4		a glance, clouds
Apr. 12		17	2	still
—13		18	3	still 2
—30		5		still
June 12	10	19	5	active
Aug 13		22	8	active, high 1
—14	10	23	9	active, high
—15	9	24	10	still
—16	10	25	11	still
—17	10	26	12	still
—18	10	27	13	active
—19	10	28	14	active, high
—20	10	0		active
—25		5		active 1
Sep. 14	10	24	10	still (*d*)
—15	10	25	11	still
—20	10	1		fine, active 2
—23		4		fine, clouds
—26		7		grand (*e*) 2
Oct. 18		0		active
—19	11	1		active
—20		2		grand (*f*)
—23		5		large, still 2
—25		7		still
—27		9		still
—31	8	13		still

(*a*) Soon after 8 P. M. a broad arch was observed, extending quite across the heavens, through the zenith, from E. to W. nearly; but its eastern extremity inclined to the north, and its western to the south: afterwards an uncommonly grand display of streamers over two-thirds of the hemisphere.

(*b*) At $9\frac{1}{2}$ P. M. there was a large bow, like that of the 23d of August last.

(*c*) It began S. of the prime vertical, and afterwards spread northward.

(*d*) Flashes of lightning, both this evening and the succeeding.

(*e*) Most of the hemisphere finely illuminated with streamers.

(*f*) From 8 to 10 a grand display of streamers over great part of the hemisphere.

1789.	Hour P.M.	☽'s age.	☽ past full.	Character.
Nov. 4		17	1	still
—10	11	23	7	still
—14		27	11	bright (*a*) 2
—19		2		large, still 2
—21		4		active 2
—22		5		fine, active
—24	11	7		still
—25	10	8		still
—26		9		still
—27	10	10		active
Dec. 14		27	12	still, clouds
				Number 45.
1790.				
Jan. 14	7	29	13	still
Feb. 3		19	4	still
— 9		25	10	still
Mar. 10		24	9	still, faint
—16		1		still
—17		2		still, faint
—18		3		still
—19		4		still, bright
—20		5		still, bright
Apr. 3		19	4	still, low
— 4		20	5	active, low
— 5		21	6	still, faint
— 6		22	7	still
— 7	11	23	8	still
— 9		25	10	still
—16	11	2		active
—17	10	3		large, still
May 12		28	13	active
—14		0		still
—16		2		still
—18		4		still
Sep. 7	9½	28	14	still
Oct. 9		1		still, faint
—18	7½	10		still 1

1790.	Hour P.M.	☽'s age.	☽ past full.	Character.
Oct. 31	8	23	8	still
Nov. 7	10	1		still
— 8	9	2		still
— 9		3		still
—10	10	4		still
—12	10	6		still
—16	10	10		still
—27	8	21	6	fine, active 2
—28	8	22	7	still, faint
—30	10	24	9	still, faint
Dec 25		19	4	still, faint
—28		22	7	still, faint
				Number 36.
1791				
Jan. 6	9	2		very grand 2
Feb. 25		22	7	bright, still
Mar. 3		28	13	still
— 5		1		still
— 7		3		still 2
—26		22	6	large, still
—29		25	9	still, low
Apr. 3		0		still, small
—20		17	2	still
—23		20	5	still
—25		22	7	still, small
May 12	10	9		active
—20	11	17	2	active
June 10		9		active
Sep 5		7		active
— 8	10	10		still, small
—11	9	13		still
—13		15	1	still
—27		0		still
—28		1		still
Oct. 15		18	3	still
—19		22	7	still
—20		23	8	active (*b*)

1791.

(*a*) Lightning afterwards. (*b*) Thunder at a distance this evening.

	Hour P.M.	☽'s age.	☽ past full.	Character.
1791.				
Oct 22		25	10	still, bright 2
——23		26	11	still
——29		2		large, bright
——31		4		active
Nov 3		7		large, active 2
—— 4		8		still, faint
—— 5		9		still, faint
——11		15	1	still
——14		18	4	still
——17		21	7	still
——18		22	8	still
Dec. 13	6	18	3	fine, active
——19		24	9	still
——26		1		still
				Number 37.
1792.				
Jan. 9	10	15	0	large, still
——17		23	8	still, faint
——18		24	9	still, faint
Feb. 9		17	1	still
——17		25	9	still
Mar. 2		9		still
——15		22	7	large, bright
Apr. 10		19	3	very grand 2
——11		20	4	grand 2
——16		25	9	still, bright
May 6		15	0	active

	Hour P.M.	☽'s age.	☽ past full.	Character.
1792				
June 30	1M	10		active
Aug. 4	10	16	2	active, small
——23	10	6		active
Sep. 22	10	6		bright. still
Oct. 12	10	26	12	small, still
—-* 13		27	13	very grand 2
——14		28	14	active 2
——18	10	3		small
——23		8		still
——31	8¼	16	2	active, low
Nov. 19	9	4		still 2
Dec. 7		23		still 1
				Number 23.
1793.				
Jan. 11	10	29	14	still, small
——12		0		active
——13		1		still
Feb. 8		27	12	still
——12		2		grand 2
——15		5		an arch 2
Mar. 5		23	8	still
—— 6		24	9	still
——13		1		still 2
——30		18	3	fine, high 2
Apr. 5		24	9	still
—— 9		28	13	active 2
——14	12	5		still 1

General observations on the Auroræ *before October* 13, 1792.

IN making obſervations upon any phenomenon in nature, with a view to aſcertain its cauſe, every particular circumſtance ſhould be attended to; for, though many may be

 found

* A more particular account of the ſucceeding ones will be given hereafter.

found afterwards to be trivial, and of little or no moment in leading us towards the discovery, yet some one or other of them generally happens to be of importance. It will be seen hereafter, that the exact bearing and extent of the large, still, horizontal arch of the *aurora*, and the point in the heavens to which the coruscations tend, are amongst the circumstances of much importance in the investigation of its cause. These circumstances, it must be confessed, were not accurately noticed, either at *Kendal* or *Keswick*, previous to the middle of October, 1792.

As for myself, the only minute I usually made upon the *still aurora* was, that it was situate in the NW. by which I meant that its centre was between the N. and the W. without once attempting to ascertain the exact bearing of the centre; and the *corona*, when there was one, is often mentioned in my notes, as being south of the zenith, but the number of degrees was not ascertained.

Mr. *Crosthwaite*, however, has been rather more particular at times, with respect to the bearings, extent, &c. The centre of that on January 10, 1788, he observes bore NNW.; that of the 28th of April, NW. b N.; the centres of all the rest are said to have been between the North and West, or else North; not one was observed to have its centre to the East of the meridian.

N. B. The additional observations on the Auroræ, beginning with that on the 13th of October, 1792, will be given after the next Section.

SECTION

SECTION TWELFTH.

On Magnetiſm, and the variation of the Needle.

IN order to underſtand the additional obſervations, and the ſubſequent Eſſay on the *aurora borealis*, a competent knowledge of magnetiſm is requiſite; and as the principal facts relating to that ſubject are few and ſimple, we have thought it would not be amiſs to ſtate them here, for the ſake of ſuch as may not be previouſly acquainted therewith.

The *Loadſtone*, or *natural Magnet*, is a mineral production, found in the bowels of the earth, amongſt rich iron ores, of which it is one itſelf; its diſtinguiſhing property is that of attracting iron and ſteel. This property, which is called magnetiſm, is communicable to *ſteel* only, ſo as to be permanent; and to *iron* when within the influence of a magnet, but as ſoon as the magnet is withdrawn, the magnetiſm of iron ceaſes.

Every magnet has two oppoſite points or extremities, called its *poles;* the one is denominated its *north pole*, and the other its *ſouth pole;* and the attraction of the magnet is ſtrongeſt at its poles.

If

If an oblong bar of tempered ſteel (it will anſwer well if 5 inches long, half an inch broad, and a quarter of an inch thick) be rubbed over from one end to the other, always the ſame way, by either pole of a magnet, it will be converted into a magnet itſelf; and that end to which the pole was firſt applied, will be a pole of the new magnet, of the ſame name as the generating pole. By rubbing the new magnet the contrary way, with the ſame pole, its magnetiſm will be firſt deſtroyed, and then freſh magnetiſm will be communicated; but the poles of the new magnet will be of contrary names to what they were before.

Either pole of a magnet attracts iron, or ſteel not magnetic; but the pole of one magnet, *repels* the pole of another magnet, of the ſame name, and *attracts* the pole of a contrary name; the repulſion in the former caſe ſeems to be equal to the attraction in the latter.

Magnetiſm is ſometimes communicated, deſtroyed, or inverted, by lightning, or by an electric ſhock, &c.

If a magnetic bar, or needle, be ſuffered to move freely in an horizontal plane, it will only reſt in one poſition, when the north pole points northward, and the ſouth pole ſouthward.—Hence the common needle and compaſs, which

was

was invented about the beginning of the 14th century.

If a plane perpendicular to the horizon be conceived to be drawn through the horizontal needle, when at rest, it is called the plane of the magnetic meridian; and the angle made by this plane, with the plane of the true meridian, is called the *variation of the needle.*

If a magnetic needle be nicely poised on an axis passing through its centre of gravity, or middle, and suffered to move freely both horizontally and perpendicularly, it will rest only in one position, namely, when in the plane of the magnetic meridian, and having its north pole pointing towards the ground; the angle of deflection from the horizontal plane, is called the *dip* of the needle, and the needle itself in this case a *dipping-needle;* its position is the proper and natural one of every magnet that is suffered to be guided solely by the magnetic influence. From this phenomenon, and others of the same nature, it is inferred, that the earth itself is a magnet; whether its magnetism results from the united influences of the natural magnets it contains, or whether its magnetism may be in its atmosphere, is not certain; and as poles of unlike denominations attract each other, the south pole of the earth's magnetism must be in the northern hemisphere, because it attracts the north pole of the needle.

The

The variation of the needle is very different at different places of the globe, and even at the ſame place at different times; in theſe parts it is at preſent weſterly, and is increaſing every year; the variation at *London* in 1580 was 11° 15′ E. in 1657 it was 0° 0′; at preſent, 1793, it is about 22°¼ W. and increaſes nearly 10′ each year. From the reſult of ſeveral obſervations I find it to be 25° W. at this time, at *Kendal.*

The dip of the needle too is very different at different places, and probably at the ſame place at different times; but, for various reaſons, the obſervations on this head are neither ſo numerous nor ſo accurate as thoſe of the variation. It ſeems at preſent to be about 72° at *London*, according to Mr. *Cavallo;* and there is reaſon to ſuppoſe, it is not many degrees different in any part of *England;* for want of proper inſtruments I have not been able to aſcertain it at this place.

Beſides the annual change in the variation of the needle, there is a daily change, or variation of the variations. According to Mr. *Canton*, who made a ſeries of obſervations on the daily variation for a long time, the north pole of the needle moves gradually weſtward till 2 or 3 P. M. and then returns gradually to its former ſtation; the mean daily variation in winter is about 7′, and in ſummer about 13′¼. He moreover obſerved, that the needle was diſturbed when an *Aurora borealis* was in the atmoſphere.

I have

I have myself made a like series of observations for some months, and find them in general to agree with his; but as it is not necessary for my purpose to relate the result of them, any further than what is contained in the subsequent pages, I shall not detain the reader longer on the subject.

Addenda *to the Observations on the Auroræ Boreales.*

1792.

OCTOBER 13. At *Kendal*, A. M. frequent gleams. P. M. hazy; from 4 till 8 rainy, at which time the clouds to the *south* were remarkably red, and afforded sufficient light to read with, though there was no moon, nor light in the north. The unusual appearance raised my curiosity, and I waited with impatience to see the clouds carried off to the SE. (for the wind was W. or NW. and pretty fresh). In the mean time, having by me a very good *theodolite*, made by *Dollond*, I took it out to make observations on the bearing, altitude, &c. of any remarkable appearance.

From 9½ to 10 P. M. there was a large, luminous, horizontal arch to the southward, almost exactly like those we see in the north; and there was one or more faint, concentric arches northward.—It was particularly noticed, that all the arches seemed exactly bisected by the plane of the magnetic meridian. At half past 10 o'clock, streamers appeared very low in the SE. running to and fro from W. to E. they increased in number, and began to approach the

zenith, apparently with an accelerated velocity; when, all on a ſudden, the whole hemiſphere was covered with them, and exhibited ſuch an appearance as ſurpaſſes all deſcription. —The intenſity of the light, the prodigious number and volatility of the beams, the grand intermixture of all the priſmatic colours in their utmoſt ſplendor, variegating the glowing canopy with the moſt luxuriant and enchanting ſcenery, afforded an awful, but at the ſame time, the moſt pleaſing and ſublime ſpectacle in nature. Every body gazed with aſtoniſhment; but the uncommon grandeur of the ſcene only laſted about one minute; the variety of colours diſappeared, and the beams loſt their lateral motion, and were converted, as uſual, into the flaſhing radiations; but even then it ſurpaſſed all other appearances of the *aurora*, in that the *whole* hemiſphere was covered with it.

Notwithſtanding the ſuddenneſs of the effulgence at the breaking out of the *aurora*, there was a remarkable regularity obſervable in the manner.—Apparently a ball of fire ran along from E. to W. and the contrary, with a velocity ſo great as to be but barely diſtinguiſhable from one continued train, which kindled up the ſeveral rows of beams one after another; theſe rows were ſituate one before another with the exacteſt order, ſo that the baſes of each row formed a circle croſſing the magnetic meridian at right angles; and the ſeveral circles roſe one above another in ſuch ſort that thoſe near the zenith appeared more diſtant from each other than thoſe towards the horizon, a certain indication that the real diſtances of the rows were either nearly or exactly the ſame. And it was further obſervable, that during the rapid lateral motion of the beams, their direction in every two neareſt rows was alternate, ſo that whilſt the motion in one row was from E. to W. that in the next row was from W. to E.

The point to which all the beams and flaſhes of light uniformly tended, was in the magnetic meridian, and, as near as could be determined, between 15 and 20° ſouth of the zenith.—The *aurora* continued, though diminiſhing in ſplendor, for ſeveral hours. There were ſeveral meteors (falling ſtars)

ſtars) ſeen at the time; they ſeemed below the *aurora*, and unconnected therewith.——It was ſeen at *Keſwick*, *Leeds*, &c. with much the ſame circumſtances; but how far it extended I have not learned.

The variation of the needle during the *aurora*, was not noticed.

October 14. I did not notice the *aurora* myſelf this evening; there was thunder and lightning, both here and at *Keſwick*, at the time of the *aurora*.

October 18. At Kendal. The *aurora* this night was an oblong, luminous cloud, about 15 or 20° long, and 4 or 5° broad, bearing about SE. by E. and 10 or 20° above the horizon; its ſouthern extremity was higher than its northern, and it evidently lay in the tract of a great circle from E. to W.—It diſappeared ſeveral times, and reappeared again almoſt inſtantly; and ſeveral times waxed and waned without vaniſhing; no radiations ſhot from it.

October 23. At Kendal. The *aurora* this evening appeared as an arch in the north-weſt quarter, from which proceeded ſeveral beams; they converged to a point on the magnetic meridian, about 18° beyond the zenith.

October 31. At Kendal. A few beams were ſeen to run to and fro from E. to W. low, or near the horizon: the moon ſhone bright at the time, and the clouds coming on ſoon after, the whole was obſcured.

November 19. At Kendal, the particulars of the obſervation were miſlaid; at Keſwick, the *aurora* roſe to about 18° above the horizon, and was ſituate in the uſual quarter.

December 7. At Keſwick, a faint appearance; about 5° high.

1793.

January 11. At Kendal, a ſmall arch in the horizon; it roſe to 5 or 10° altitude, and was biſected by the magnetic meridian.

January 12. At Kendal, from 6 to 9 P. M. a horizontal, luminous arch, 20° altitude, and biſected by the magnetic

meridian. After 9, fine ſtreamers ſtruck out, and ran to and fro a while acroſs the ſaid meridian, and then were converted into flaſhes, as uſual; ſome roſe up to the zenith. The point of convergency, and every other particular, were, to all appearances, the ſame as have been deſcribed before.

The needle was conſiderably agitated at the time.

January 13. At Kendal, very bright in the northern horizon, but clouded above.—The variation of the needle at 6 P. M. 25° W.; at 9 P. M. 24° 34′; at 10 P. M. 24° 54′; next morning 25° 4′.

February 8. At Kendal, bright northward at 8½ P. M. at 10, the luminous arch was 16° altitude.—The other circumſtances relating to it follow, ſuppoſing the variation of the needle at the noon of that day 25° W.

H. M.	Variation of the needle.	
10 — P. M.	25° 0′ W.	the arch riſing.
10 10 ——	24 54 —	bright ſtreamers, low, with clouds.
10 30 ——	24 42 —	ſtreamers riſen; fine, weſtward*.
10 35 ——	24 37 —	a ſtill light; clouded above.
10 45 ——	24 57 —	bright, eaſtward; clouds above.
10 55 ——	25 7 —	light equal, eaſt and weſt.
11 5 ——	25 7 —	bright, low; clouded above.
11 15 ——	24 57 —	clouded, but bright eaſtward.

It was related to the magnetic meridian as the former ones.

February 12. At Kendal, the *aurora* appeared ſoon after 6 P. M. *flaming* over two-thirds of the hemiſphere. The beams all converged to a point in the magnetic meridian, about 15 or 20° to the ſouth of the zenith, as was found from frequent trials.—The other particulars follow.

H. M.	Variation.	
5 — P. M.	25° 5′ W.	
6 35 ——	24 49 —	altitude of the clear ſpace ſouth 35°.
6 42 ——	24 55 —	alt. of do. 20°; ſtreamers bright, eaſt.
6 50 ——	25 — —	ſtreamers bright and active all over the illuminated part.
7 2 ——	25 28 —	
7 5 ——	25 12 —	

H.

* That is, relative to the magnetic meridian, here and elſewhere.

H. M.	Variation.	
7 10 P. M.	24°40′ W.	diſappeared in the weſt; active, eaſt.
7 15 ——	24 40 —	
7 20 ——	24 35 —	active about the zenith; light faint.
7 25 ——	24 45 —	light faint.
7 35 ——	24 45 —	light faint.
8 — ——	24 45 —	ſtrong light northward.
8 10 ——	24 45 —	a large, uniform, ſtill light, covering half the hemiſphere, with flaſhes now and then.
8 35 ——	24 47 —	
9 15 ——	24 43 —	ſtreamers NW. bright, eaſt; clouds.
9 20 ——	24 43 —	the *aurora* burſting out afreſh.
9 30 ——	24 50 —	as fine and large a diſplay of ſtreamers as has appeared this evening.
10 — ——	24 55 —	
10 15 ——	24 57 —	the light growing fainter and fainter.
10 35 ——	24 40 —	
8 — A. M.	24 57	

N. B. The arch bounding the *aurora* to the ſouth, was always at right angles to the magnetic meridian, when perfect.

At Keſwick, the ſame evening; 7 P. M. ſtreamers from ENE. to WSW. and 28° paſt the zenith; perpendicular beam bore N. 17° W.—At 9h 25m very fine; they converged to a point 15° ſouth of the zenith, bearing SSE.—Altitude of clear ſpace 30°. The perpendicular beam N. 35° W.; extent on the horizon from ENE to WSW.—At 10h 30m they were ſettled in the northern quarter into an arch of 13° altitude, whence ſtreamers ſhot up towards the zenith.

February 15. The *aurora* of this evening was ſeen both at Kendal and Keſwick, and, as far as the eye could judge, the appearances ſeem to have been the ſame at both places. —It was a luminous arch, the centre of which bore SSE.; and it was extended in the oppoſite directions of ENE. and WSW.: on the weſt ſide its extremity ſeemed to touch the mountains at both places, at the altitude of 6°; and on the eaſt ſide it extended about half way to the horizon. The eaſtern end was rather ovaliform, about 8 or 10° broad, and where

where it joined to the reſt, was narroweſt of all, being but 2 or 3° broad, and bearing SE.; after which its breadth increaſed towards the weſt, being in ſome places 6 or 8°. —The ſky was clear, and there was no appearance of an *aurora* in the north, except two or three ſmall ſtreamers at one time, quite in the horizon. The eaſtern end of the arch waxed and waned frequently, and ſometimes entirely vaniſhed, and then reappeared again, in the ſpace of a few ſeconds. About a quarter paſt 10 it grew faint, and finally diſappeared. It did not ſenſibly vary in poſition during its appearance, and juſt before it vaniſhed, its ſituation amongſt the ſtars, as ſeen from Kendal, was as follows:—the ſouth edge of the arch ſeemed to touch pretty exactly the ſtar *lucida colli*, or *gamma Leonis*, to paſs 4 or 5° above *Procyon*, thence through the middle of the conſtellation *Orion*, leaving his bright foot, *Rigel*, 2 or 3° to the ſouth.

From theſe obſervations it reſults, that the greateſt altitude of the edge, at Kendal, muſt have been about 53°. Mr. *Croſthwaite* found the greateſt altitude of the ſaid edge, at Keſwick, to be 48°. The diſtance of the two places, as has been obſerved, is about 22 Engliſh miles, and it fortunately happens, that they lie very nearly in the direction of a plane at right angles to the arch; hence, we have the requiſite *data* to determine the height of the arch, which, by trigonometry, comes out 150 Engliſh miles.

The parallactic angle being ſo ſmall, an error of 1 or 2° in the altitudes, is of great conſequence.—Mr. *Croſthwaite* thinks the error in his obſervations could not exceed 1°½, as the light was ſteady at the place where the altitude was taken.—Admitting the errors amounted to 2° at each place, which exceeds the bounds of probability, and that they were contrary; we ſhall then find the height 83 miles in the one caſe, and 750 in the other, which may, I think, be ſafely conſidered as boundaries, betwixt which the true height was; and hence it may be inferred, that the arch would be viſible to all *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*; that it is much to be wiſhed, ſome perſons in more diſtant places, may have made

ſimilar

ſimilar obſervations upon the phenomenon, by which its height may be determined with more preciſion.—In the mean time we ſhall conſider it as 150 Engliſh miles.

March 5. The *aurora* at Kendal was ſeen at 8 P. M.; it was a bright ſtill light a while, but ſoon clouded.——The needle was not attended to.

March 6. At Kendal, a few fine ſtreamers at 9 P. M. altitude 15°, and extent along the horizon 70°; exactly biſected by the magnetic meridian. It ſoon dwindled into a faint light. At 9h 35m brighteſt on the northern ſide.——The needle was 25° at 9h 4m,—24° 58′ at 9h 14m,—24° 50′ at 9h 35m,—24° 55′ at 10h 30m,—24° 52′ at 8 the next morning.

March 13. At Kendal the needle was at 8h 30m 24° 30′,—at 10h 30m 25° 4′,—and at 8 next morning 25° 4′.—There was a brightneſs northward at 10 P. M. but pretty much clouded; this circumſtance, with that of the needle, rendered it probable an *aurora* was in the atmoſphere.——It was confirmed by the following account.

At Keſwick, the ſame evening, at 8h 18m a horizontal arch, extent from NW. by W. to NNE. with faint ſtreamers; the arch 20°, and ſtreamers 25° altitude; the vertical ſtreamers bore NNW. At 10, an arch from WSW. to ENE. its greateſt altitude 30°: no ſtreamers.

March 30. At Kendal, at 8 P. M. there appeared ſome faint concentric arches of an *aurora*; it was not further noticed till,

H. M.		Variation.		
8 35	P. M.	25°	5′	W. a grand horizontal arch, altitude 6°.
8 40	——	25	25	— ſtreamers to 30° paſt the zenith.
8 48	——	25	5	— bright eaſtward.
8 55	——	25	5	— ſtreamers faint.
9 —	——	25	5	— denſe light north; rare above.
9 5	——	25	10	— ditto
9 10	——	24	55	— bright weſtward.
9 15	——	24	55	— a fine, perfect, horizontal arch.
9 20	——	24	55	— altitude of its upper edge 30°.

H.

H.	M.		Variation.	
9	30	P. M.	24°30′ W.	ſtreamers up to the zenith.
9	35	——	24 35	— diſperſed, and not ſo high.
9	45	——	24 58	— faint light; brighteſt eaſtward.
9	52	——	24 45	— dull light.
10	—	——	24 42	— dull light; haze below.
10	10	——	24 42	— haze riſen; light fainter.
10	15	——	——	— clouds riſen; light almoſt vaniſhed.
10	30	——	24 45	— clouds more riſen.
11	15	——	24 45	— ſeveral ſmall clouds cover the hemiſ-
8	—	A. M.	24 54	[phere.

There were ſeveral fine, perfect, concentric arches northward, during moſt of the time.—At 8h 48m one fine arch, the altitude of its under edge 10°. At 8h 55m two perfect arches, altitude of the higher 12°, with a fine edge. At 9h ſeveral concentric arches, one with a fine edge, altitude 11°. At 9h 5m one of the upper arches with a very bright edge, its altitude 13°; the baſes of the ſtreamers compoſing it of very denſe light, and rare above. At 9h 10m its altitude 13 or 14°.—At 9h 15m the upper edge of the large horizontal light ſeems now as well defined as that of a rainbow, its altitude 47°, and that of the under edge 10°. At 9h 20m altitude of upper edge 30°.

The arches were all at right angles to the magnetic meridian, and the beams had their uſual convergency.—At one time ſeveral ſmall ſtreamers formed a *corona* upon the magnetic meridian, the centre of which was determined by a good obſervation to be 72° from the ſouth.

The ſky was free from clouds till the laſt.

At Keſwick, the ſame evening, at 8h 20m there were bright ſtreamers WNW.—At 8h 28m they had ſpread from WSW. to ENE.; altitude of the arch 14°; vertical ſtreamers bore NW. by N. At 8h 35m ſtreamers 43° paſt the zenith*: previous to this there were at one time three concentric

* By the obſervations at *Kendal*, the *aurora* was 30° paſt the zenith at 8h 40m, and the clocks being corrected at both places, ſo as to be near the

centric arches northward, ſet with bright ſtreamers, which had a very quick lateral motion; the under edge of the higheſt was not more than 14° high. At 9h 6m the altitude of the ſaid arch was 13°½, bearing NW. ½ N.; ſtreamers ſhort, being only 5° higher than the under edge; horizontal extent of the arch from W. by N. to NE.

April 5. At Kendal, a ſmall bluſhing of light, exactly in the magnetic north, at 9 P. M.; it ſoon faded away.

The diſturbance of the needle was imperceptible.

April 9. The *aurora* was firſt ſeen at Kendal, at 9h 30m P. M. being a ſmall bluſhing of light in the magnetic north. At 10h the arch riſen to 6 or 8° of altitude, with ſtreamers from 3 or 4 to 10° altitude, and a miſt below; the reſt of the ſky was extremely clear; the light was denſe at the under edge of the arch. At 10h 25m bright and active weſtward; the miſt below.—Soon after, uncommonly active ſtreamers, very low; the light ſeen denſe through the miſt. At 10h 35m the miſt vaniſhed; the *aurora* rather larger, and duller. At 11h a larger arch, altitude 10°, with miſt below; no ſtreamers, the light being ſtill and uniform. At 11h 10m ſtreamers very active; their progreſs ſeemed down, or northward.

The needle was not ſenſibly diſturbed all the while.

At Keſwick, the ſame evening, a faint light at 9h 45m. —It was 7° high at 9h 54m, and the higheſt part bore N. by W. ¼ W.; one minute after, bright ſtreamers from NE. to WNW. the greateſt altitude of their baſe 5°½, the bearing of the ſame NW. by N. ¼ N.—From this to 10h 30m, bright ſtreamers at intervals, low in the NW. quarter.—After 10h 30m grown faint; horizontal extent from WNW. to NE. by N.

April 14. At Keſwick, about midnight, or ſoon after, a ſtill, horizontal light, altitude of the under edge 5°, of the upper edge 9°½; bearing of the centre NW. ½ N.

the true ſolar time, it is preſumed this obſervation would be almoſt cotemporary with that at *Kendal*.——Now, ſuppoſing this to be the caſe, the height of the *aurora*, or of the lower extremity of the beams, will be found equal to 62 Engliſh miles.

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS.

IN order to determine the bearings of the middle or highest part of the arches of the *aurora*, I placed myself in a station where I had a distant object before me, in the direction of the magnetic meridian, and I always found the highest part in the same direction as this object;—a deviation of 2 or 3° would in most cases have been very sensible. —Sometimes, to confirm the observation, equal altitudes of the arches were taken on each side of the magnetic meridian, with the theodolite, and the horizontal angle divided into two equal parts, which gave the same bearing of the centre as the other method.—It does not, however, always happen that the horizontal arch, especially when high, is perfect and complete.

The streamers, or flashes, which pointed up, or perpendicular to the horizon, were only those in the magnetic meridian, as well south as north of the zenith.

The altitude of the centre of the *corona*, when there was one formed, was taken with a quadrant and plummet, with as much exactness as the thing seemed to admit of.

With regard to the needle of the theodolite, which was used to make the observations with, it is $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, and seems to move very freely upon its centre; I have often tried the effect of friction, by drawing it from its station, and then suffering it to vibrate till it settled, when it usually settled in the same station within one or two minutes, but I have sometimes observed it *five* minutes of a degree altered in such a case.

I have never observed any considerable fluctuation of the needle in any evening but when there was an *aurora* visible, except once; this was on the 13th of February, 1793, the evening of which was very wet and stormy; the needle varied

ried as follows:—the variation was 24° 57′ at noon; 24° 35′ at 5¾ P. M.; 24° 35′ at 5h 50m; 24° 20′ at 5h 58; 24° 20′ at 6h; 24° 48′ at 6h 20m; 24° 45′ at 6h 45m; 24° 35′ at 8h; 24° 47′ at 8h 30m; 24° 49′ at 10h 30m; 24° 53′ at 8 A. M. next day.

N. B. There had been an *aurora* the preceding evening.

It ſhould alſo be noticed, that whilſt making theſe obſervations upon the diſturbance of the needle, during an *aurora*, I did not always know the *abſolute* variation at the time; and therefore no inferences ſhould be made relative to the change in the abſolute variation, in the interval from one *aurora* to another, from the obſervations I have given.

END OF THE FIRST PART.

METEOROLOGICAL

OBSERVATIONS AND ESSAYS.

PART SECOND.

ESSAYS.

ESSAY FIRST.

On the Atmosphere; its Constitution, Figure, Height, &c.

THE atmosphere is that invisible, elastic fluid which every where surrounds the earth, to a great height above its surface.—It was formerly supposed, that common air, or any portion of the atmosphere, when cleared of vapours and exhalations, was a pure, simple, elementary fluid; but modern philosophy has demonstrated the contrary, and it now appears that the purest air we breathe at any time, consists of an intimate mixture

mixture of various elastic fluids, or *gasses*, in different proportions. Those properties of the atmosphere, called its salubrity and insalubrity, depend principally upon the greater or less quantity of one of its constituent principles, *vital* or *dephlogisticated* air.—Whether the superior regions of the atmosphere consist in like manner of various elastic fluids, or whether the fluids are the same or different from these below, cannot, from the nature of the case, be determined experimentally.

The figure of the exterior surface of the atmosphere would, from the principles of gravitation, be similar to that of the earth, or of an oblate spheroid; or, its height and quantity of matter about the equator, would be something greater than at the poles, to preserve an equilibrium every where, owing to the centrifugal force, which is greatest at the equator. The density of the atmosphere, supposing it of an uniform temperature, and alike constituted every where, would decrease in ascending, in a geometrical progression: thus, if the density at one mile high was 1, and that at four miles high $\frac{1}{2}$; then that at seven miles high would be $\frac{1}{4}$, at ten miles high $\frac{1}{8}$, &c.——I say these circumstances *would be*, were it not for the sun, or the principle of heat which it seems to produce; but by means of the unequal diffusion of this principle, the circumstances are very materially different.

The

The mean annual temperature of the air, at the earth's surface, decreases in going from the equator to the poles. Mr. *Kirwan* * states the mean annual heat at the equator at 84°, and that at the pole at 31°. Moreover, the temperature of the air over any place, in clear, serene weather, decreases in ascending above the earth's surface, nearly in an arithmetical progression, and at the rate of 1° for every hundred yards. Experience proves this, as far as to the summits of the highest mountains, which is about 3 miles; and hence it may be inferred to be so above that height.

The great heat in the torrid zone rarefies the air, by increasing its elasticity; consequently the equilibrium of the atmosphere is disturbed. The rarefied air ascends into the higher regions, where, meeting with little resistance, it must flow northward and southward; the pressure upon the northern and southern regions is thus increased, and a current must set in below, towards the equator, to restore the equilibrium.—Hence, the higher temperature within the torrid zone, swells the atmosphere there, and raises it, or at least the gross parts of it, to a much greater height than elsewhere; whilst in the frigid zone it is contracted by cold.—This is the effect of the different temperatures at the earth's surface: but the increase of cold in ascending destroys the

* *Estimate of the temperature of different Latitudes.*

the law of decrease in density above mentioned, and greatly contracts the height of the atmosphere, as deduced from such law; though this circumstance has perhaps no effect upon the figure of the atmosphere.

Philosophers have attempted to find the height of the atmosphere by two methods; namely, by the duration of twilight, and by experiments upon the descent of the barometer on high mountains. The former determines the height about 45 miles, as follows:—the twilight disappears when the sun is 18° below the horizon; hence it is argued, that a ray of light emitted from the sun, so as to be a tangent to the earth's surface, after passing through the atmosphere, is reflected from its external surface so as to be a tangent to the earth's surface again, at 18° distance from the former place of contact. This argument being admitted, affords *data* to find the height of the atmosphere, a proper allowance for refraction being first made.—Several objections to this conclusion however may be stated; amongst others, it may be said, we do not know whether the light, which comes to us at the dawn or departure of day, has been once or twice reflected; it may, and probably does, proceed from the zone of the earth illuminated by the twilight itself; in this case, therefore, we can determine no more from the twilight, than that the height of the atmosphere, or of that region

region of it which is dense enough to reflect light, is not so much as 45 miles.

Barometrical experiments afford a much surer approximation to the height of the atmosphere, or rather perhaps of the more gross and heavy parts of it. From these we are assured, that a *stratum* of air reaching from the earth's surface to the height of 4 English miles, at all times contains above *one half* of the quantity of matter in the whole atmosphere; and by extending the laws thence resulting, we infer, that a *stratum* 12 or 13 miles high, contains $\frac{29}{30}$ths of the whole: or, if a barometer, standing at 30 inches, was elevated to that height, the mercury would fall 29 inches.

The following table and theorem, extracted from Sir *George Shuckburgh*'s letter to Col. *Roy*, (Philosophical Transactions, Vol. 68.) will serve to give my readers an idea in what manner the barometer is made subservient to the purpose; and also how the height of mountains, &c. may be ascertained by means of the barometer.——In order to understand the use of the table, it should be observed, that two persons are to take cotemporary observations, upon two barometers and thermometers, one person having one of each at the bottom of the mountain, and the other at the top.

The

The Table.	
Thermometer.	Feet.
32°	86.85
35	87.49
40	88.54
45	89.60
50	90.66
55	91.72
60	92.77
65	93.82
70	94.88
75	95.93
80	96.99

EXPLANATION.

This table gives the number of feet in a column of the atmosphere, equivalent in weight to a like column of quicksilver $\frac{1}{10}$th of an inch high, when the barometer stands at 30 inches, for every 5° of temperature from 32 to 80*.—For any other height of the barometer it will be in the inverse ratio of that height to 30.——Let A = the mean height of the two barometers, in inches; a = the difference of the two, in tenths of an inch; b = the number of feet, per table, corresponding to the mean height of the two thermometers; x = the height of the mountain, in feet: then, we shall have this theorem, $\frac{30ab}{A} = x$, the height required.

EXAMPLE.

Suppose the barometer at the bottom to be 29.72 inches, thermometer 64°; the barometer at the top 27.46, thermometer 58°; required the height of the mountain?

Here the mean height of the two barometers, or A = 28.59 inches; their difference in tenths

M of

* From the table it appears, that, in round numbers, every 30 yards of elevation reduces the height of the mercury in the barometer $\frac{1}{10}$ of an inch, near the earth's surface.

of an inch, or $a = 22.6$; the mean heat of the two thermometers $= 61°$; the proportional number may be found from the table $= 92.98$ feet $= b$; hence, $\frac{30 \times 22.6 \times 92.98}{28.59} = 2205$ feet, the height required.

From this theorem we can deduce another:—supposing the elevation of the upper barometer given, and the height of its mercurial column required; the other *data* as before.——Let H = the height of the barometer below, in inches; b = the number of feet, per table, as before*; p = the perpendicular elevation of the upper barometer, in feet; y = the height of its mercurial column, in inches: then, we obtain this theorem, $y = \frac{600b - p}{600b + p} \times H$.

Hence we may calculate the height of the mercurial column of the barometer at any given moderate elevation, and by repeating the process, for a larger also, sufficiently accurate for the purpose of explaining the theory of the variation of the barometer; though we cannot from this fix the boundary of the atmosphere with precision. To what height the very thin and rare medium in the higher regions rises, we cannot ascertain; but there is sufficient reason

* The height of the thermometer below being given, the height of that supposed above may be estimated, by deducting 1° for every hundred yards of elevation.

ſon to conclude, as will be ſeen in a ſubſequent Eſſay, that it extends to a much greater height than has commonly been ſuppoſed.

The following table contains the reſult of a calculation from the laſt mentioned theorem, of the height of the mercurial column, at certain elevations, above the equator, and likewiſe over the north of *England*, and the north pole. The mean heat at the earth's ſurface, under the equator, is ſuppoſed 84°; the mean heat in theſe parts, for the hotteſt month of ſummer, at 60°, and for the coldeſt month of winter at 35°; the mean annual temperature at the north pole being ſuppoſed 31°, the mean temperature for the coldeſt month of winter at that place may perhaps be ſtated at 2°.

Elevation of the barometer above the level of the ſea, in Engliſh miles.	Height of the mercurial column of the barometer, in inches.			
	Above the equator.	Above the North of England.		Above the north pole.
		In ſummer.	In winter.	In winter.
0	30.00	30.00	30.00	30.00
2	20.55	20.10	19.58	18.81
4	13.61	12.96	12.24	11.19
6	8.66	7.98	7.26	6.24
8	5.25	4.65	4.03	3.19
10	3.00	2.52	2.05	1.45
12	1.58	1.24	.93	.56

ESSAY SECOND.

On Winds.

WINDS have ever been conſidered, with reaſon, as having a principal ſhare in producing changes of weather, and therefore they demand a particular regard in meteorology.

Moſt people know that the winds are not every where ſo changeable as in theſe parts. In the torrid zone, the winds are much more uniform in direction than they are either in the temperate or frigid zones: over the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, particularly between 30° of north and 30° of ſouth latitude, the *trade winds*, as they are called, blow pretty uniformly from eaſt to weſt, all the year round, with a ſmall variation in the different ſeaſons.

The cauſe of theſe conſtant winds, within the tropics, the ingenious and learned Dr. *Halley* has endeavoured to explain, and his explication ſeems to have been univerſally adopted by others ſince its publication.—The chief phyſical principle he uſes, is the undeniable and well known one, that the air is rareſied by heat; and, as the earth, in revolving from weſt to eaſt, expoſes the torrid zone every day to the direct rays of the

the ſun, the earth, and conſequently the air, is there moſt heated; the *maximum* of heat follows the ſun, and therefore moves in a contrary direction, or from eaſt to weſt; the rarefaction occaſioned thereby diſturbs the equilibrium of the atmoſphere ſucceſſively; and he argues, that a current of air will conſtantly follow the extreme of heat, to reſtore the equilibrium,—and thus he accounts for the trade winds.

It appears to me, however, that this concluſion is premature, and not warranted by the laws of motion. For, to ſimplify the conception, let us ſuppoſe a ring with a number of beads arranged upon it at equal diſtances, and, abſtracting from the force of gravity, that each of them is endued with a repulſive power, in the ſame manner as are the particles of air. This ſuppoſition being made, let the principle of heat, or any other power, which acts ſimply by increaſing their elaſticity, act upon them in one part of the ring more than in another; this will of courſe ſeparate the particles in ſuch part farther than they were before, and condenſe the others; but it can never produce a rotary motion of the whole number of them round the ring, becauſe the action being mutual, the motion generated muſt be equal and contrary;—or, in other words, no momentum of the whole maſs of particles around the ring, can be produced by any forces, which they exert upon each other, agreeably to *New-*

ton's

ton's third law of motion.—We have here ſuppoſed the heat applied to one part of the ring only, but it is plain the ſame concluſion will obtain if it be applied to ſeveral parts at the ſame time, or ſucceſſively, or in any other manner; likewiſe if the *addition* of heat produce no momentum, the *abſtraction* of it will not.

Now to apply this to the matter in queſtion: let the ſun be upon the equator, and the air underneath be heated; then the air in the plane of the equator cannot recede from that plane, becauſe the lateral preſſure on each ſide will be equal; and the action of the particles in the ſaid plane upon each other, will be in the ſame circumſtance as that of the particles upon the ring, with reſpect to any horizontal motion that may be produced in the plane by the heat of the ſun. It appears then, that no rotary motion of the air round the earth can be produced by the action of the ſun upon the particles in that plane; and by a like method of reaſoning it may be proved, that no ſuch motion can be produced in any other parallel plane; conſequently, the cauſe we are ſpeaking of, or the ſucceſſive rarefaction of the air from eaſt to weſt, cannot produce the effect in queſtion, nor immediately contribute thereto.

It will be aſked, if the trade winds are not produced by the ſucceſſive rarefaction of the parts

parts of the atmosphere within the torrid zone, what are they produced by?—To this it may be replied, that they admit of an explanation upon mechanical principles without requiring any hypothetical reasoning, or any other physical principle than that Dr. *Halley* uses; namely, that heat rarefies the air. The inequality of heat in the different climates and places, and the earth's rotation on its axis, appear to me the grand and chief causes of all winds, both regular and irregular; in comparison with which all the rest are trifling and insignificant. The trade winds in the torrid zone, and the variable winds every where else, seem to be the natural effects of these two causes, and might have been deduced from them *a priori*, if the facts had never been ascertained by the navigation of the torrid zone. Notwithstanding, as we are in possession of many facts relative to the winds, it may be proper first to state them, and then to consider how they result from the causes above mentioned.

Facts relating to the Winds.

1. Over the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, as has been observed, the trade-winds extend from 30° of north to 30° of south latitude.

2. When the sun is on the equator, the trade-winds, in sailing northward, veer more and more from the east towards the north; so that about their limit they become nearly NE.: and

and, *vice versa*, in sailing southward, they become at last almost SE.

3. When the sun is near the tropic of cancer, the trade-winds north of the equator become more nearly east than at other times, and those south of the equator more nearly south: and, *vice versa*, when the sun is near the tropic of capricorn.

4. The trade-wind is not due east upon the equator, but about 4° to the north of it.

5. The winds in the northern temperate zone are variable, but the most general are the SW. and W. and the NE. and E.——See page 48.

6. In the northern temperate and frigid zones, and doubtless in the southern also, the winds are more tempestuous in winter than in summer.——See page 49.

Now in order to perceive the reason of these facts, it must be remembered, that the heat is at all times greatest in the torrid zone, and decreases in proceeding northward, or southward; also, that the poles may be considered as the centres of cold at all times: hence it follows, that, abstracting from accidental circumstances, there must be a constant ascent of air over the torrid zone, as has been observed, which afterwards falls northward and southward; whilst the colder air below is determined by a continual impulse towards the equator. And, in general, wherever the heat is greatest, there the air will ascend,

aſcend, and a ſupply of colder air will be received from the neighbouring parts.——Theſe then are the effects of the inequality of heat.

The effects of the earth's rotation are as follow: the air over any part of the earth's ſurface, when apparently at reſt or calm, will have the ſame rotary velocity as that part, or its velocity will be as the co-ſine of the latitude; but if a quantity of air in the northern hemiſphere, receive an impulſe in the direction of the meridian, either northward or ſouthward, its rotary velocity will be greater in the former caſe, and leſs in the latter, than that of the air into which it moves; conſequently, if it move northward, it will have a greater velocity eaſtward than the air, or ſurface of the earth over which it moves, and will therefore become a SW. wind, or a wind between the ſouth and weſt. And, *vice verſa*, if it move ſouthward, it becomes a NE. wind. Likewiſe in the ſouthern hemiſphere, it will appear the winds upon ſimilar ſuppoſitions will be NW. and SE. reſpectively *.

The trade-winds therefore may be explained thus: the two general maſſes of air proceeding

 from

* M. *De Luc* is the only perſon, as far as I know, who has ſuggeſted the idea of the earth's rotation altering the direction of the wind, which idea we have here purſued more at large.—Vid. "Lettres phyſiques, &c." Tom. 5. Part. 2. Let. cxlv.

from both hemiſpheres towards the equator, as they advance are conſtantly deflected more and more towards the eaſt, on account of the earth's rotation; that from the northern hemiſphere, originally a north wind, is made to veer more and more towards the eaſt, and that from the ſouthern hemiſphere in like manner is made to veer from the ſouth towards the eaſt; theſe two maſſes meeting about the equator, or in the torrid zone, their velocities north and ſouth deſtroy each other, and they proceed afterwards with their common velocity from eaſt to weſt round the torrid zone, excepting the irregularities produced by the continents. Indeed the equator is not the centre or place of concourſe, but the northern parallel of 4°; becauſe the centre of heat is about that place, the ſun being longer on the north ſide of the equator than on the ſouth ſide. Moreover, when the ſun is near one of the tropics, the centre of heat upon the earth's ſurface is then nearer that tropic than uſual, and therefore the winds about the tropic are more nearly eaſt at that time, and thoſe about the other tropic more nearly north and ſouth.

Were the whole globe covered with water, or the variations of the earth's ſurface in heat regular and conſtant, ſo that the heat was the ſame every where over the ſame parallel of latitude, the winds would be regular alſo: as it is, however, we find the irregularities of heat, ariſing from

from the interſperſion of ſea and land, are ſuch, that though all the parts of the atmoſphere in ſome ſort conſpire to produce regular winds round the torrid zone, yet the effect of the ſituation of land is ſuch, that ſtriking irregularities are produced: witneſs, the monſoons, ſea and land breezes, &c. which can be accounted for on no other principle than that of rarefaction; becauſe the rotary velocity of different parallels in the torrid zone is nearly alike.—For this reaſon we have omitted giving the facts, and their explanation, as having been done by others.

From what has been ſaid it might be ſuppoſed that the winds in the northern temperate zone ſhould be between the north and eaſt below, and between the ſouth and weſt above, almoſt as regularly as the trade-winds; but when we conſider the change of ſeaſons, the different capacities of land and water for heat, the interference and oppoſition of the two general currents, the one of which is verging towards a central point, and the other proceeding from it, we might conclude it next to impoſſible that the winds in the temperate and frigid zones ſhould exhibit any thing like regularity: notwithſtanding this, obſervations ſufficiently evince, that the winds in this our zone are, for the moſt part, in the direction of one of the general currents; that is, ſome where between the north and eaſt, or elſe between the ſouth and weſt; and that

winds in other directions happen only as accidental varieties, chiefly in unsettled weather.

In winter, the heat decreases more rapidly in leaving the equator, and proceeding northward, than at any other season; consequently the currents of air to and from the equator, in the northern hemisphere, move with the greatest velocity, and occasion the most tempestous weather, in that season: and, *vice versa*, in summer.

The effect of the earth's rotation to produce, or rather to accelerate the relative velocity of winds, being as the difference betwixt the co-sines of any two latitudes, (or, to speak more strictly, the effect is as the fluxion of the co-sine of the latitude, the fluxion of the latitude being supposed constant) it will be small within the torrid zone, and increase in approaching the poles. The hourly rotary velocity of the equator is about 1040 English miles; if we suppose it 1000 miles it will be accurate enough for our purpose, and then, from a table of natural sines, the rotary velocity of any parallel may be had at once; the differences of these velocities, will serve to give us some idea of the comparative effect of the earth's rotation at different parallels; for which purpose we have subjoined a table, giving the rotary velocity of the parallels of latitude for every 10 degrees, together with their differences, agreeable to the above supposition.

Degrees

Degrees of latitude.	Hourly rotary velocity of the parallels, in English miles.	Differences of their velocities.
°		
0	1000	
10	984.8	15.2
20	939.7	45.1
30	866	73.7
40	766	100
50	642.8	123.2
60	500	142.8
70	342	158
80	173.6	168.4
90		173.6

From the table it appears, the effect of the earth's rotation, to accelerate the relative velocity of winds, is about ten times as great at the poles as at the equator;—by *relative velocity*, my readers will perceive I mean, all along, the velocity of the wind relative to the place of the earth's surface over which it blows; hence, the relative velocity and direction of the mass of air from the equator is at first altered very slowly, and afterwards more rapidly, by the earth's rotation; and, *vice versa*, with respect to that from the poles.

Had the trade-winds been produced by the daily rarefaction of the air from east to west alone, independent of the earth's rotation, they should have extended to 50° of north latitude when the sun is at the tropic of cancer, because the heat at that parallel is then as great as at 30° of south latitude, which is quite contrary to experience: in fact, they ought to have extended,

tended, in a greater or leſs degree, over the ocean, from the equator to the poles, and the ſummers have been more tempeſtuous than the winters, becauſe the daily variation in heat is then greateſt; neither of which we find conſiſtent with obſervation.

The relative velocity of winds may be beſt aſcertained by finding the relative velocity of the clouds, which, in all probability, is nearly the ſame as that of the winds; the velocity of a cloud is equal to that of its ſhadow upon the ground, which, in high winds, is ſometimes a mile in a minute, or 60 miles an hour; and a briſk gale will travel at the rate of 20 or 30 miles an hour. —It may be imagined, that the relative velocity of winds ſhould be continually upon the increaſe, by reaſon that their cauſes are conſtantly in action, and not for a moment only; but the reſiſtance which a current of air meets with from the atmoſphere itſelf, and from objects upon the earth's ſurface, muſt be very conſiderable; the increaſe or diminution of the relative velocity of a wind will therefore depend upon the proportion between the active cauſes and the reſiſtance.

The œconomy of winds, an illuſtration of which we have been here attempting, is admirably adapted to the various purpoſes of nature, and to the general intercourſe of mankind:—had the ſun revolved round the earth, and not the

the earth on its axis, the air over the torrid zone, and particularly about the equator, would have been in effect ſtagnant; and in the other zones the winds would have had little variation either in ſtrength or direction; navigation, in this caſe, would have been greatly impeded, and a communication between the two hemiſpheres, by ſea, rendered impracticable. On the preſent ſyſtem of things, however, the irregularity of winds is of the happieſt conſequence, by being ſubſervient to navigation; and a general circulation of air conſtantly takes place between the eaſtern and weſtern hemiſpheres, as well as between the polar and equatorial regions; by reaſon of which, that diffuſion and intermixture of the different aerial fluids, ſo neceſſary for the life, health, and proſperity of the animal and vegetable kingdoms, is accompliſhed:—ſuch is the tranſcendent wiſdom and providential care of the common FATHER OF ALL!

PROOF OF THE EARTH'S ROTATION.

The trade-winds being matter of fact, if the mechanical principles we have explained them upon be admitted, we may draw from hence a very ſatisfactory, and indeed concluſive argument for the earth's rotation on its axis; for, the trade-winds blowing from eaſt to weſt, we muſt conclude, *a poſteriori*, that the earth revolves the contrary way, or from weſt to eaſt.

ESSAY

ESSAY THIRD.

On the variation of the Barometer.

THE causes of the variation of the barometer have never yet been discovered, so as to admit of demonstration; though several eminent philosophers have given the public the result of their reasoning and experience on the subject. We propose to consider the principal of their allegations; but in the first place it will be proper to lay down the chief *facts* respecting the variation, which are the result of observation, and not of any hypothesis.

Facts relating to the Barometer.

1. The barometer has very little variation within the tropics.

I believe the barometrical range has not been observed much to exceed half an inch, in the torrid zone.

2. Within the northern temperate zone, and doubtless the southern also, the range of the barometer increases in going from the equator.

The mean annual range* at *Paris*, in latitude 48° 50′ N. for 20 years, was 1½ inch; the greatest range, or difference between the highest and lowest observations, for the same term, was 2 inches. (Vid. *Martyn's Abridgment of the Parisian*

* By *annual range*, I mean the difference between the highest and lowest observations each year.

ſian Memoirs). At *Kendal*, in latitude 54° 17′ N. the mean range for 5 years was 2 13 inches; the greateſt range was 2 65 inches. A compariſon of the obſervations made at *London*, *Kendal*, and *Keſwick* likewiſe corroborates the ſame. —In *Sweden*, and *Ruſſia*, the range is ſtill greater.

3. In the temperate zones the range and fluctuation of the barometer is always greater in winter than in ſummer.

See the obſervations, particularly the tables, p. 16 and 17.

4. The riſe and fall of the barometer are not local, or confined to a ſmall diſtrict of country, but extend over a conſiderable part of the globe, a ſpace of two or three thouſand miles in circuit at leaſt.

See the general obſervation, page 16.

In the French Philoſophical Tranſactions for 1709, there is a compariſon of obſervations upon the barometer made at *Paris* and *Genoa*, for 3 years; the diſtance of the places is at leaſt 350 miles; notwithſtanding this, it was found to riſe and fall almoſt univerſally on the ſame day at both places, only the variation was leſs at *Genoa* than at *Paris*, becauſe its latitude is leſs; no difference in time was perceived, whether the fluctuations were ſudden or gradual, except in one inſtance, when the riſe was one day later at *Genoa* than at *Paris*.

The preciſe extent to which the fluctuations of the barometer reach, has not, that I know of, ever yet been aſcertained in any one inſtance, for want of cotemporary obſervations made at a great number of diſtant places.

5. The barometrical range is greater in *North America* than in *Europe*, in the ſame latitude.

From the American Philoſophical Tranſactions we find the range is as great in *New England* as in this country, though it is 10° nearer the equator. Alſo, at *Williamſburg*,

in *Virginia*, latitude 37° 20′ N. the annual range is above 1 inch, which is the ſame as at *Genoa*, latitude 44° 25′ N.

6. In the temperate zones the mean ſtate of the barometer in the ſummer months is nearly equidiſtant from the extremes in that ſeaſon; but in winter the mean is much nearer the higher extreme than the lower.

According to the obſervations at *Kendal* (ſee page 16*) the mean height of the barometer in July is diſtant from the higher extreme .33 of an inch, and from the lower extreme .37; in January the mean is diſtant from the higher extreme .79, and from the lower 1.17: the ratio of the former diſtances is as 11 to 12, and of the latter as 8 to 12, nearly.

Profeſſor *Muſſchenbrock*, in his Elements of Natural Philoſophy, (tranſlated by *Colſon*) publiſhed about 50 years ago, has endeavoured to account for thoſe changes of weight in the atmoſphere; he has adverted to all or moſt of the cauſes that have ever been conſidered as agents in producing the effects: he enumerates the following cauſes, namely;—Firſt, the oppoſition of winds; ſecond, the north wind blowing, which cools and condenſes the air; third, the winds blowing upward or downward; fourth, an increaſe or diminution of heat, which rarefies or condenſes the air, in conſequence of which the air's diſtance from the earth's centre is increaſed or diminiſhed, and its weight, as well as centrifugal force, thereby affected; fifth, the air being

* The mean for July, uncorrected, is 29.77, and for January 29.66, which muſt be uſed in this caſe, becauſe the extremes are not corrected.

being loaded with, or cleared of vapours and exhalations.

Professor *De Saussure*, of *Geneva*, thinks the causes of the changes of the barometer are heat, different winds, and unequal density of the contiguous *strata* of air; hence the little variation within the tropics. The principal cause is opposing winds. He does not deny that chymical changes in the air may affect the barometer; he however suspects that some unknown cause has the greatest effect*.——We shall now consider the causes above alleged severally.

The idea of opposite winds having the principal share in producing the changes in the barometer, has evidently been suggested by the uniformity of the trade-winds, and the small variation of the barometer where they blow; but it should be considered, that the land-winds within the tropics do not always blow with the general or trade-winds, and that sometimes they are in direct opposition; also, the monsoons, especially about their change, produce uncommon conflicts of winds, and tempestuous weather, notwithstanding which circumstances, the barometer never has those fluctuations that are experienced in the other zones. If, therefore,

 the

* These his sentiments are taken from the *Critical Review*, for 1787.—Without being possessed of his work, we cannot examine his arguments particularly.

the idea of oppofite winds, mechanically accumulating or difperfing the air, be inconfiftent with the firft fact, it will certainly fail of explaining the reft. Befides, it would not be difficult to prove, *a priori*, that the oppofition of winds, admitting the fact at the time, could not produce thofe great and long continued accumulations of air which we often experience.

The fecond caufe, or that of a cold north wind blowing, has doubtlefs an effect upon the barometer, though perhaps not altogether in the manner that has been conceived.—We fhall confider this in another point of view by and by.

The third caufe, fuppofing it to exift at any time, can only be local and tranfitory at moft; but the rife or fall of the barometer is general, and of confiderable duration: it cannot, therefore, produce the effect.

The fourth caufe is much too trifling to have any material influence.

With refpect to the fifth, it muft be allowed, that water, when changed into vapour, conftitutes a part of the atmofphere for the time, and weighs with it accordingly; alfo, that when vapour is precipitated in form of rain, the atmofphere lofes the weight of it: but it would be too hafty to conclude from hence, that where evaporation is going forward the barometer muft rife, and where rain is falling it muft fall alfo; becaufe air loaden with vapour is found to be fpecifically lighter than without it. Evaporation, therefore,

increafes

increaſes the bulk and weight of the atmoſphere at large, though it will not increaſe the weight over any particular country, if it diſplace an equal bulk of air ſpecifically heavier than the vapour: and in like manner, rain at any place may not diminiſh the weight of the air there, becauſe the place of the vapour may be occupied by a portion of air ſpecifically heavier. It ſhould ſeem therefore, that when the air over any country is cleared of vapours, &c. the barometer ought to be higher than uſual, and not lower. ——But we ſhall now proceed to ſtate our own ideas on the ſubject.

It appears from the obſervations, (ſee table, page 16) that the mean ſtate of the barometer is rather lower than higher in winter than in ſummer, though a ſtratum of air on the earth's ſurface always weighs more in the former ſeaſon than in the latter; from which facts we muſt unavoidably infer, that the height of the atmoſphere, or at leaſt of the groſs parts of it, is leſs in winter than in ſummer, conformable to the table, page 83. There are more reaſons than one to conclude that the annual variation in the height of the atmoſphere, over the temperate and frigid zones, is gradual, and depends in a great meaſure upon the mean temperature at the earth's ſurface below; for, clouds are never obſerved to be above 4 or 5 miles high, on which account the clear air above can receive

little

little or no heat, but from the ſubjacent regions of the atmoſphere, which we know are influenced by the mean temperature at the earth's ſurface; alſo, in this reſpect, the change of temperature in the upper parts of the atmoſphere muſt, in ſome degree, be conformable to that of the earth below, which we find by experience increaſes and decreaſes gradually each year, at any moderate depth, according to the temperature of the ſeaſon. (See page 30.)

Now with reſpect to the fluctuations of the barometer, which are ſometimes very great in 24 hours, and often from one extreme to the other in a week or 10 days, it muſt be concluded, either that the height of the atmoſphere over any country varies according to the barometer, or otherwiſe that the height is little affected therewith, and that the whole or greateſt part of the variation is occaſioned by a change in the denſity of the lower regions of the air. It is very improbable that the height of the atmoſphere ſhould be ſubject to ſuch fluctuations, or that it ſhould be regulated in any other manner than by the weekly or monthly mean temperature of the lower regions; becauſe the mean weight of the air is ſo nearly the ſame in all the ſeaſons of the year, which could not be if the atmoſphere was as high and denſe above the ſummits of the mountains in winter as it is in ſummer. However, the deciſion of this queſtion need

need not reſt upon probability; there are facts, which ſufficiently prove, that the fluctuation of denſity in the lower regions has the chief effect upon the barometer, and that the higher regions are not ſubject to proportionable mutations in denſity. In the memoirs of the Royal Academy at *Paris*, for 1709, there is a compariſon of obſervations upon the barometer at different places, and amongſt others, at *Zurick*, in *Switzerland*, in latitude 47° N. and at *Marſeilles*, in *France*, latitude 43° 15′ N.; the former place is more than 400 yards above the level of the ſea; it was found that the annual range of the barometer was the ſame at each place, namely, about 10 lines; whilſt at *Genoa*, in latitude 44° 25′ N. the annual range was 12 lines, or 1 inch; and at *Paris*, latitude 48° 50′ N. it was about 1 inch 4 lines. In the ſame memoir it is related, that F. *Laval* made obſervations, for 10 days together, upon the top of *St. Pilon*, a mountain near *Marſeilles*, which was 960 yards high, and found that when the barometer varied 2¾ lines at *Marſeilles*, it varied but 1¾ upon *St. Pilon*. Now had it been a law, that the whole atmoſphere riſes and falls with the barometer, the fluctuations in any elevated barometer would be to thoſe of another barometer below it, nearly as the abſolute heights of the mercurial columns in each, which in theſe inſtances were far from being ſo. Hence then it may be inferred, that the fluctuations of the barometer are occaſioned chiefly

chiefly by a variation in the denſity of the lower regions of the air, and not by an alternate elevation and depreſſion of the whole ſuperincumbent atmoſphere. How we conceive this fluctuation in the denſity of the air to be effected, and in what manner the preceding general facts relative to the variation of the barometer may be accounted for, is what we ſhall now attempt to explain.

It has been obſerved already that air charged with vapour, or vapourized air, is ſpecifically lighter than when without the vapour; or, in other words, the more vapour any given quantity of atmoſpheric air has in it, the leſs is its ſpecific gravity.—M. *De Sauſſure* has found from experiment, that a cubic foot of dry air, of a certain temperature, will imbibe 12 grains of water; and that every grain of water diſſolved in air becomes an elaſtic fluid capable of ſupporting $\frac{1}{24}$ of an inch of mercury, while its denſity to that of air, is as 3 to 4.—Again, Dr. *Prieſtley* has found from frequent experiments (vid. *Experiments and Obſervations relating to various branches of natural Philoſophy*, Vol. 6, page 390) that different kinds of air, as for inſtance, inflammable air, and dephlogiſticated air, the ſpecific gravities of which are as 1 to 12 nearly, when mixed together, do not obſerve the laws of hydroſtatics; for, the inflammable air, inſtead of riſing to the top of the veſſel, diffuſes itſelf equally

equally and permanently through the dephlogisticated air, at the same time that no chemical attraction takes place betwixt them. The Doctor further observes, "that the phlogisticated "and dephlogisticated air, which compose the "atmosphere, are of very different natures, "though without any known principle of at-"traction between them, and also of different "specific gravities; and yet they are never se-"parated but by the chemical attraction of sub-"stances, which unite with the one and leave "the other."—Moreover, Sir *Benjamin Thomson* has found that moist air conducts heat better than dry air. (*Vid.* Philosophical Transactions, 1786.)

From the two first mentioned discoveries we may venture to infer, that if a cubic foot of dry air were mixed with a cubic foot of moist air of the same temperature, the compound would occupy a space of two cubic feet, and be of equal elasticity with the simples, the two kinds of air being intimately diffused through each other. Hence then a fluctuation of the density of the air may happen thus: if a current of warm and vapourized air flow into a body of cold and dry air, it will displace a part of the cold air, and diffuse itself amongst the rest, by which means the weight of the *stratum* will be diminished, whilst its bulk and spring remain the same; and *vice versa*, if dry air flow into vapourized air.

The first fact may then be accounted for thus: —the warmer any air is, the more water it will imbibe, in similar circumstances; hence, the air over the torrid zone, being the hottest, will contain the most vapour; and the air about the poles, being the coldest, will contain the least *: moreover, as the heat within the torrid zone, and the height of the atmosphere there, remain pretty nearly the same all the year round, and all the air approaching the zone from the two temperate zones, is gradually assimilated in its passage to that of the said zone, it follows, that there can be little fluctuation of density in the lower regions of the air, and of course little variation of the barometer in the torrid zone.

The second and third facts are the necessary results of the principles we are asserting:—in winter, the season when the barometrical range is observed to be greatest, the temperature of the air decreases in proceeding from the torrid, through the temperate, to the frigid zones; the decrease

* The reader will please to observe, that the terms *moist air*, and *vapourized air*, used in this and some other essays, denote air containing a great portion of vapour, though it may not perhaps be characterized as such by a hygrometer. —Thus, a cubic foot of air at the equator, which there is indicated to be dry by a hygrometer, will contain more vapour than a cubic foot of air here, at the freezing temperature, which is indicated to be more moist than the former by the hygrometer.—The difference of temperature produces this effect.

decreaſe is at firſt moderate, but grows more and more rapid as we advance; in conſequence of this decreaſe, and the law by which it is regulated, every place in the temperate zone will, then more particularly, be ſituate betwixt the extremes of heat and cold, relative to its own temperature, and the higher the latitude the nearer will be thoſe extremes to the place; beſides, that ſeaſon being liable to the higheſt winds, the air will readily be transferred from one parallel to another; and as the air at all times will endeavour to maintain a proportion of vapour ſuitable to its temperature, it follows, that the air in general in the higher latitudes will then both be *cold* and *dry*, and in the lower latitudes both *warm* and *moiſt*, relatively ſpeaking. The conſequence is obvious, that as a current from one or the other hand prevails, the barometer will riſe or fall accordingly, and the riſe or fall will be greater as the place is ſituate nearer to the extremes of temperature, becauſe the air will in that caſe ſuffer the leaſt change in its paſſage.——In ſummer, the heat all over the northern hemiſphere is brought almoſt to an equality at the different parallels; the whole maſs of air is heated, ſwelled, and repleniſhed with vapour; the air over the northern regions is almoſt brought into the ſame ſtate as within the tropics, and the barometer therefore has almoſt as little variation, in that ſeaſon, here as there.

The fourth fact offers nothing inconſiſtent with our theory: winds are the mediate cauſe of the variations of the barometer, and the currents of air to and from the torrid zone are not partial, but general, though ſubject to conſiderable modifications in direction; beſides, independent of winds, thoſe properties of the air, heat and moiſture, will always be diffuſing themſelves in every direction, where there is a deficiency of either; from which circumſtances, it ſeems impoſſible that the variations of the barometer ſhould be local, though the amount of each fluctuation will not be the ſame at places conſiderably diſtant. From the uſual celerity of the winds, the changes will happen upon the ſame day at places very diſtant; but theory ſeems to require, that the northern parallels ſhould firſt experience the higher extremes, and the ſouthern parallels the lower, and the obſervations upon the fourth fact countenance the inference. However, a ſeries of cotemporary obſervations made at two places, differing conſiderably in latitude, would aſcertain the fact; and if the places were one NE. of the other, they would be ſtill more eligible for the purpoſe, becauſe the two general currents of air flow in that direction.

The climate of the eaſtern coaſt of *North America* is ſo conſtituted, that the decreaſe of the mean temperature in the winter ſeaſon, in proceeding northward, is much more rapid than

on

on the weſtern coaſt of this continent; the conſequence is, that any particular place there is liable to great and ſudden fluctuations of temperature in that ſeaſon, and theſe produce proportionate fluctuations of the barometer, according as the warm and vapoury, or the cold and dry air predominate.

The ſixth fact has not, that I know of, ever been accounted for, or even been adverted to, by thoſe who have attempted to explain the cauſes of the variation of the barometer; and yet it will admit of a ſatisfactory explanation upon the principles we have adopted. Indeed, at firſt view, it ſeems inconſiſtent with thoſe principles, becauſe we can produce no facts to prove why the air may not deviate from its mean ſtate of heat and moiſture as much towards one extreme as towards the other; but, allowing what is moſt probably the true ſtate of the caſe, that the deviations on each ſide are nearly equal, ſtill the fact of the barometer admits of a rational ſolution.—Moiſt air, as has been obſerved, conducts heat much better than dry air; now when the loweſt extreme of the barometer happens, the air is moiſt, high winds generally prevail, and the atmoſphere is much ruffled by clouds and ſtorms; all theſe circumſtances tend to diffuſe and circulate the heat, by reaſon of which the law of decreaſe of temperature in aſcending, at ſuch times, muſt be very materially

materially different from what it is in serene weather; or, in other words, the decrease of temperature in ascending must be much slower than at other times; we may venture to suppose, that, in some cases, the mean state of decrease for a few miles of elevation will be 1° for every 150 yards of ascent, instead of 1° for every 100 yards, which is the usual rate; the consequence of this must be a greater reduction of the barometer than otherwise would happen. For, let the weight of the atmosphere at 3 miles of elevation be supposed equal to 15 inches of mercury, the heat at the earth's surface equal to 45°, and that it decreases in ascending after the usual rate of 1° for every 100 yards; then, the mean heat of a column of air from the earth's surface to 3 miles above it, will be 18°.6, whence the weight of the whole column from the earth's surface to the top of the atmosphere may be found by the theorem, page 82; or $H = \frac{600b + p}{600b - p} \times y$ (y being given in this case) = 28.74 inches, the height of the mercurial column of the barometer at the earth's surface: but if we suppose the heat decreases in ascending after the rate of 1° for 150 yards, then the mean heat of the column becomes equal to 27°.4, and the height of the barometer equal to 28.30 inches; the difference is .44 of an inch, occasioned by this change in the temperature, which is greater by .06 of an inch than the difference of the ranges above

and

and below the mean for January, at *Kendal*, as ſtated at page 98.

The ſuppoſition made above, I preſume will not be deemed extravagant, namely, that the mean heat of a column of air 3 miles high will not differ more from that at the earth's ſurface than 17°, on certain occaſions: when we conſider the ſtrong SW. winds during a thaw, (when the loweſt extreme uſually happens) and that the thermometer often riſes to 45° at the ſame time that the froſt is in the earth, and the ground not cleared of ſnow, we muſt conclude, that the then increaſing heat comes from the air above, and not from the earth, and conſequently that the temperature of the air is greateſt at a conſiderable elevation, and decreaſes from thence downward as well as upward; which circumſtance alone will greatly add to what the mean temperature of the column would otherwiſe be. —This irregularity and inverſion of the law of heat in the atmoſphere, by which the loweſt extreme of the barometer is removed farther from the mean ſtate than the higheſt, can only happen in winter, by means of a ſudden influx of warm air into cold; but in ſummer the heat of the air, being chiefly derived from the earth's ſurface, will be more equably diffuſed upwards, and prevent ſuch a diſproportion in the diſtances of the extremes from the mean, agreeably to obſervation.

Having

Having now endeavoured to explain the principal facts relative to the variation of the barometer, we ſhall next advert to ſome other particulars on the ſubject, which tend to illuſtrate and confirm the doctrine we have advanced.

The barometer generally riſes with a wind betwixt the north and the eaſt; it riſes very high during a long and uninterrupted froſt; it was higheſt for the laſt 5 years in January 1789; the mean temperature at *Kendal*, for 4 weeks preceding, was 28°, which was lower than for any other ſimilar interval in the 5 years; there was only 1.643 inches of rain and ſnow for 7 weeks before; theſe were clear proofs of the prevalence both of cold and dry air.

The barometer is often low in winter, when a ſtrong and warm S. or SW. wind blows; the annual extremes for theſe 5 years have always been in January; the loweſt was in January, 1789, about 2 weeks after the above mentioned high extreme; it was accompanied with a ſtrong S. or SW. wind, and heavy rain; the temperature of the air at the time was not high, being about 37°, but the reaſon was no doubt becauſe one half of the ground was covered with ſnow; it was therefore probably warmer above.—Now the reaſon why the low extreme ſhould have at that time, as well as at many others, ſoon ſucceeded the high extreme, ſeems explicable as follows:

follows: the extreme and long continued cold preceding, muſt have reduced the groſs part of the atmoſphere unuſually low, and condenſed an extraordinary quantity of dry air into the lower regions; this air was ſucceeded by a warm and vapoury current coming from the torrid zone, before the higher regions, the mutations of which in temperature and denſity are ſlow, had time to acquire the heat, quantity of matter, and elevation conſequent to ſuch a change below; theſe two circumſtances meeting, namely, a low atmoſphere, and the greateſt part of it conſtituted of light, vapoury air, occaſioned the preſſure upon the earth's ſurface to be ſo much reduced. Hence then, it ſhould ſeem, we ought never to expect an extraordinary fall of the barometer, unleſs when an extraordinary riſe has preceded, or at leaſt a long and ſevere froſt; this, I think, is a fair induction from the foregoing principles; how far it is corroborated by paſt obſervations, beſides thoſe juſt mentioned, I have not been able to learn.

It is obſervable that the high extreme ſome years happens in October or March, but generally in one of the intermediate months; the low extreme is moſtly in December or January. From the obſervations at *Paris* for 20 years, from 1699 to 1718, incluſive, if we take 11 of the loweſt that were made, 10 of them were in December and January, and the eleventh in November.

The month of January, 1791, will be long remembered, on account of the loſſes at ſea, and damage at land, by the extraordinary high winds, which prevailed almoſt inceſſantly throughout the month, from the SW.—See page 49 Now a ſtrong and warm SW. wind blowing continually in that ſeaſon, when the atmoſphere was low, ought to have reduced the mean ſtate of the barometer unuſually low; the fact therefore may be produced, as an *experimentum crucis* of the theory; accordingly, we find from the obſervations, that the mean ſtate of the barometer for that month was lower by .14 of an inch, in the north of *England*, and probably lower every where on the weſtern coaſt of *Europe*, than for any other month in the laſt 5 years.

It does not appear from the barometrical obſervations in the firſt part of this book, that cold alone, independent of every other circumſtance, has a tendency to increaſe the mean weight of the atmoſphere over any place; for, if it had, the mean ſtate of the barometer would be higher in winter than in ſummer, contrary to experience; if, therefore, the mean ſtate of the barometer be lower in the torrid than frigid zones, it is moſt probably effected by the vapoury air.

ESSAY

ESSAY FOURTH.

On the relation between Heat and other Bodies.

WE have nothing new to offer on this subject; but as some knowledge of the matter is requisite in order to understand some of the phenomena of meteorology, we purpose to give a brief explanation of such facts as may be adverted to in the course of this work.

Different bodies that are equal in *magnitude*, and of the same temperature, do not contain equal quantities of fire; neither do different bodies, that are equal in *weight* and temperature, contain equal quantities of fire.—For example, if a cubic inch of *iron* be heated to 100°, and then thrown into a given quantity of water at 50°, the temperature of the water will be augmented; but if instead of *iron*, *lead* be used, the temperature will not be so much augmented; on the contrary, if the iron and lead were colder than the water, the iron would diminish its temperature most. If equal *weights* of iron and lead were used, the results would be somewhat different, but still the temperature of the water would be more augmented or diminished by the iron than by the lead. When equal *weights* are used in experiments of this sort, that body which augments or diminishes the temperature the most, is said to have the greater capacity for heat; because

cauſe a greater quantity of heat is required to be added to, or ſubtracted from it, in order to vary its temperature equally with the other.

The ſame body, under the different forms of *ſolid*, *fluid*, and *aeriform*, has different capacities for heat; in the ſolid form its capacity is leaſt, and greateſt in its aeriform ſtate; alſo, when any ſolid body is converted into a non-elaſtic fluid, or any non-elaſtic fluid into an elaſtic fluid, by heat, it abſorbs a portion of heat during its converſion, which does not increaſe its temperature; and when the change takes place the contrary way, by cold, it parts with an equal portion of heat, without having its temperature diminiſhed. —To inſtance in *ice*, *water*, and *aqueous vapour*: if a pound of ice were taken of the temperature of 20°, and a quantity of heat added to it, ſo as to augment its temperature to 25°; an equal quantity of heat would augment the temperature of a pound of water leſs than 5°, and of aqueous vapour ſtill leſs. Again, if a pound of ice of 32°, and a pound of water of 172° were mixed together, the temperature of the mixture would be 32°, becauſe the ice requires 140° of heat to melt it; that is, it requires as much heat to melt it as would increaſe the temperature of a pound of water 140°; whereas, if a pound of water of 32° were mixed with a pound of water of 172°, the temperature of the mixture would be the mean betwixt the two, or 102°. Alſo, it has been found, that aqueous vapour, when condenſed

denſed into water of the ſame temperature, gives out 943° of heat.

The capacities of *earth*, *ſtones*, and *ſand*, for heat, are much leſs than that of water. This is one cauſe why the viciſſitudes of temperature are greater at land than at ſea*.

Another particular relative to heat is, that ſome bodies conduct it better than others; in this reſpect there is a ſtriking reſemblance between the electric fluid and fire; for, thoſe bodies which conduct the electric fluid well, as metals, water, &c. alſo conducts heat well.—*Glaſs*, *ſealing-wax*, and other electrics, conduct heat very ſlowly: alſo *dry land*, whether the ſurface be ſtony, ſandy, or earthy, is found by experience to conduct heat ſlowly.

Sir *B. Thomſon* has by a ſeries of experiments (ſee Philoſophical Tranſactions, 1786) found the powers of a few bodies to conduct heat to be proportionate to the following numbers, namely:

Mercury - - - - - - - - - -	1000
Moiſt air - - - - - - - - - -	330
Water - - - - - - - - - -	313
Common air, denſity 1 - - - - -	80.11
Rarefied air, denſity $\frac{1}{4}$ - - - - -	80.23
Rarefied air, denſity $\frac{1}{24}$ - - - - -	78
Torricellian vacuum - - - - - -	55

ESSAY

* Thoſe who wiſh to ſee the ſubject touched upon above, diſcuſſed at large, may peruſe Dr. *Crawford's Experiments and Obſervations on Animal Heat and the Inflammation of combuſtible Bodies.*

ESSAY FIFTH.

On the Temperature of different Climates and Seasons.

MR. *Kirwan* has treated of this subject in so able a manner, that we can do little more than extract from his work*.

That the sun is the primary cause of heat all over the earth, is almost too apparent ever to have admitted of doubt; though some philosophers have imagined a *central heat* or body of fire in the earth, which, by its emanations, mitigates the severity of the winters in the higher latitudes: the opinion is, however, disproved by facts, which shew, that the temperature of places 30, 40, or 50 feet below the earth's surface, remains nearly the same all the year round as the mean annual temperature at the surface, and that at a less depth the temperature varies, in a small degree, with the season. The fact seems to be, that in winter the earth gives out to the atmosphere a portion of heat received in summer.

The earth's surface is the chief medium by which the sun heats the atmosphere; for it is observable

* *Estimate of the Temperature of different Latitudes.*

obſervable that clear air is not heated in any ſenſible degree by the action of the ſun's rays. The direct rays of the ſun falling upon *ſtony* or *ſandy* ground, are found to increaſe its temperature amazingly, partly on account of its ſmall capacity for heat; whilſt the temperature of water is thereby increaſed very little, from its great capacity for heat, the reflection from its ſurface, and evaporation. Water being a much better conductor of heat than land, preſerves a greater uniformity of temperature; whilſt land is more ſubject to the viciſſitudes of heat and cold.

Living vegetables alter their temperature very ſlowly; the evaporation from their ſurfaces is much greater than from the ſame ſpace of land uncovered with vegetables: *foreſts* prevent the ſun's rays from reaching; hence, wooded countries are colder than thoſe open and cultivated.

Evaporation and the condenſation of vapour are made ſubſervient to the more equal diffuſion of heat over the different climates and places: evaporation being great in the torrid zone, a vaſt portion of heat is thereby abſorbed, and rendered inſenſible, till being carried northward or ſouthward, the vapour is condenſed, and gives out its heat again, which being diffuſed in the atmoſphere, augments its temperature very conſiderably.

Mr.

Mr. *Kirwan*, conſidering theſe and other circumſtances, judges it moſt eligible, in comparing the temperature of different places, to fix upon a ſituation that may ſerve as a ſtandard of compariſon, and he judiciouſly prefers the ſea to the land, as being more free from accidental variations. By combining theory with obſervation, he obtains the mean annual heat of the equator equal to 84°, and that of the pole 31°; and then gives the following theorem for the mean annual temperature of the ſtandard ſituation in every latitude; namely, if S = the natural ſine of any latitude to radius 1; then, $84 - 53 \times S^2$ = the mean annual temperature of that latitude.

This theorem gives the temperature of different latitudes as by the following table.

Table of the mean annual temperature of the ſtandard ſituation, for every 5 degrees of latitude.

Lat.	temp.	Lat.	temp.	Lat.	temp.	Lat.	temp.	Lat.	temp.
°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°	°
0	84	20	77.8	40	62.1	60	44.3	80	32 6
5	83.6	25	74.5	45	57.5	65	40.5	85	31.4
10	82 3	30	70.7	50	52.9	70	37.2	90	31
15	80.4	35	66.6	55	48.4	75	34.6		

It afterwards becomes neceſſary to conſider the modifications of the ſtandard temperature on land, from ſituation, &c.

1. Elevation diminiſhes the mean temperature of places. Its effects Mr. *Kirwan* ſtates as follows:

lows: if the elevation be moderate, or at the rate of 6 feet per mile from the nearest sea; then, for every 200 feet of elevation, allow $\frac{1}{4}$ of a degree for the diminution of the mean annual temperature.

If the elevation be 7 feet per mile, allow		$\frac{1}{3}$ of a degree.
13 feet		$\frac{4}{10}$
15 feet, or upwards		$\frac{1}{2}$

N. B. The elevation of any inland place may be found sufficiently exact for this purpose, by observing how much the mean annual height of the barometer falls short of 30 inches, and allowing for the difference, according to the theorem in page 81; because the mean annual height of the barometer, on a level with the sea, is nearly 30 inches every where.

2. Next to elevation, distance from the standard ocean seems to have the most considerable effect upon the mean annual temperature; its amount Mr. *Kirwan* states, from a comparison of observations, as follows: namely, the mean annual temperature is depressed or raised, for every 50 miles distance, nearly at the following rate:

From lat. 70°	to lat.	35°	*cooled*	$\frac{1}{3}$ of a degree.
35	to	30	——	$\frac{1}{8}$
30	to	25	*warmed*	$\frac{1}{5}$
25	to	20	——	$\frac{1}{2}$
20	to	10	——	1°.

This effect of diſtance from the ſtandard ocean Mr. *Kirwan* ſeems to attribute to the unequal capacities of land and water for heat; but, with deference to the opinion of ſo reſpectable a philoſopher, I think this alone inadequate to the effect. For, if land in general receive *more* heat immediately from the ſun in a year than water, the mean temperature of the internal parts of the continent ought to be the greateſt from the equator to the pole. And if land receive *leſs* heat, then, for ought that appears, the mean temperature of the internal parts of the continent might be expected the leaſt in every latitude; but in neither caſe, I think, could we conclude *a priori*, from the mere difference of capacity, that the mean heat of the internal parts of the continent would be greater near the equator, and leſs more northward, than the mean heat upon the coaſt.—To account for the effect in queſtion, we ſhall therefore propoſe the following theory.

Let it be firſt ſuppoſed that water receives a greater quantity of heat, from the ſun's rays, than land in general, under every parallel of latitude*; in the next place, it will be allowed, that a much greater quantity of water is evaporated

* It is generally allowed, I think, that land reflects more light than water; and conſequently imbibes leſs; and the quantity of heat received will doubtleſs be proportionate to the rays imbibed.

rated from the ſea, in the torrid zone, than from an equal area of land in the ſame zone; hence it will follow, that the quantity of heat abſorbed by the vapour may, for ought we know, be ſo great as to reduce the mean temperature of the ſea there below that of the land: in ſuch caſe it is evident, the further any place is diſtant from the ſea, the greater muſt its mean temperature be, all other circumſtances being the ſame. Again, the farther we proceed northward, the leſs is the quantity of water annually evaporated from a given ſurface of the ſea; hence there may be a parallel of latitude where the heat abſorbed by the greater evaporation of the ſea, is equal to the heat which the ſea receives more than the land; in this caſe therefore, the mean temperature of the land and ſea will be every where the ſame in the ſame parallel. Farther than this, the mean temperature of the ſea will become greater than that of the land, and the more ſo as the latitude increaſes. It appears then, that the difference of the capacity of land and water for heat, requires to be joined to the ſuppoſition that water receives more abſolute heat than land from the ſun's rays, before we can produce, *a priori*, a reſult ſimilar to what is ſtated above as deduced from obſervation.

But if we purſue the thought ſtill farther, we ſhall perhaps find, that the above ſtatement of the effect of diſtance from the ſtandard ocean, is

is not altogether compatible either with theory or obſervation,—and at the ſame time draw a concluſion of much importance to the ſubject we are now diſcuſſing.

It is obſervable, that in the northern temperate zone, the internal parts of the eaſtern continent are generally hotter, in ſummer, than on the coaſt under the ſame parallel, except elevation or ſome peculiarity of ſoil or ſituation diminiſh the temperature; but the cold of winter is ſo much more ſevere, that the mean temperature is greatly reduced below the ſtandard—Now in winter, when the influence of the ſun is ſo weak, it ſhould ſeem that the condenſation of vapour alone affords the northern atmoſphere a very large portion of the ſenſible heat it has in that ſeaſon. And it appears in the former eſſay on winds, that the general current of air from the equator is SW. when it arrives in the northern temperate zone; this current coming from the ſea to the weſtern coaſt of each continent, will there meet with cold air, which condenſes its vapour as it proceeds, affording plenteous rain and heat to the weſtern coaſts: as the current proceeds into the internal parts of the continents it loſes its vapour and heat, till at length the precipitation becomes much leſs in quantity, and in form of ſnow; the current then continues its progreſs, and grows colder and colder till it arrives at the eaſtern coaſt, unleſs the influx of ſea

breezes

breezes mitigate the temperature near the coaſt. Hence then it may be inferred, *that in the temperate zones, the weſtern coaſts of all continents and large iſlands, will have a higher mean temperature than the eaſtern coaſts under the ſame parallel, and particularly will have more moderate winters.*

It remains now to ſhew how far this inference is countenanced by obſervation.—We are certain that the eaſtern coaſt of *Aſia* is much colder than the weſtern coaſt of *Europe;* on the eaſtern coaſt of *Kamſchatka*, in latitude 55° N. Capt. *Cook* found ſnow 6 or 8 feet deep, in May, and the thermometer was moſtly 32°; and in January the cold is ſometimes —28°, and generally —8°. At *Pekin*, in *China*, latitude 39° 54′ N. longitude 116° 29′ E. the mean temperature is only 55°.5, the *Atlantic* under this parallel being 62°; the uſual range of the thermometer each year is from 5° to 98°, not unlike what it is at *Philadelphia*, which is under the ſame parallel. —Again, we are certain that the eaſtern coaſt of *North America* is 10 or 12° colder than the oppoſite weſtern coaſt of *Europe;* and hence it may be preſumed, that the weſtern coaſt of *North America*, or that of *California*, is warmer than the eaſtern. The NE. parts of *Siberia* on the one continent, and the country about *Hudſon's Bay* on the NE. ſide of the other continent, ſeem equally ſubject to the moſt rigorous cold

in

in winter.——But to proceed to the other modifications of the ſtandard temperature.

3. As for the effects of mountains, foreſts, ſeas, &c. upon the mean annual temperature of places, Mr. *Kirwan* obſerves, that all countries lying to the windward of high mountains, and extenſive foreſts, are warmer than thoſe lying to the leeward, in the ſame latitude. Countries that lie ſouthward of any ſea are warmer than thoſe that have that ſea to the ſouth of them. Iſlands participate moſt of the temperature of the ſea, and are therefore not ſubject to the extremes of heat and cold ſo much as continents.

We ſhall here introduce a table containing the mean annual temperature of ſeveral places, as determined by obſervation, from the "Eſtimate, &c." page 113.

	North Lat.	Longitude.	Mean annual Heat.
Wadſo, in Lapland	70° 5′		36°
Abo	60 27	22°18′ E.	40
Peterſburgh	59 56	30 24 E.	38 8
Upſal	59 51	17 47 E.	41.88
Stockholm	59 20	18 E.	42.39
Solyſkamſki	59	54 E.	36.2
Edinburgh	55 57	3 W.	47.7
Keſwick *	54 33	3 3 W.	46
Kendal	54 17	2 46 W.	46.4

Franeker

* Theſe two places are inſerted from page 29 and 30 of this work.

	North Lat.	Longitude.	Mean annual Heat.
Franeker	53° 0′	5° 42′ E.	52°.6
Berlin	52 32	13 31 E.	49
Lyndon, in Rutland	52 30	0 3 W.	48.03
Leyden	52 10	4 32 E.	52 25
London	51 31		51.9
Dunkirk	51 2	2 7 E.	54 9
Manheim	49 27	9 2 E.	51.5
Rouen	49 26	1 W.	51
Ratisbon	48 56	12 5 E.	49.35
Paris	48 50	2 25 E.	52
Troyes, in Champaigne	48 18	4 10 E.	53.17
Vienna	48 12	16 22 E.	51.53
Dijon	47 19	4 57 E.	52.8
Nantes	47 13	1 28 E.	55.53
Poitieres	46 39	0 30 E.	53.8
Lausanne	46 31	6 50 E.	48.87
Padua	45 23	12 E.	52.2
Rhodes, in Guienne	45 21	2 39 E.	52 9
Bordeaux	44 50	0 36 W.	57.6
Montpelier	43 36	3 73 E.	60 87
Marseilles	43 19	5 27 E.	61.8
Mont Louis, in Roussillon	42	2 40 E.	44.5
Cambridge, in New England	42 25	71 W.	50.3
Philadelphia	39 56	75 9 W.	52.5
Pekin	39 54	116 29 E.	55.5
Algiers	36 49	2 17 E.	72
Grand Cairo	30	31 23 E.	73
Canton	23	113 E.	75.14
Tivoli, in St. Domingo	19		74
Spanish Town, in Jamaica	18 15	76 38 W.	81
Manilla	14 36	120 58 E.	78.4
Fort St. George	13	87 E.	81.3
Ponticherry	12	67 E.	88
	South Lat.		
Falkland Islands	51° 0′	66 W.	47.4
Quito	0 13	77 50 W.	62

The hottest place mentioned in this table is *Ponticherry*; the heat there is sometimes 113 or 115°, which far exceeds that of the human body. The mean heat of June is 85°.4.

In

In ſome parts of *Africa* the heat even exceeds that of *Ponticherry*.

Of all inhabited countries, *Siberia* ſeems the coldeſt; its great elevation and diſtance from the ocean both conſpire to make it ſo. Mercury has often been frozen there by the natural cold, which conſequently exceeded —39°. The mean temperature of *Irkutz*, latitude 52° 15′ N. longitude 105° E. from October 1780 to April 1781, was —6°.8.

At *Peterſburgh* the cold has been known —39°; and is one year with another, at an average, —25°; the greateſt ſummer heat, on a mean, is 79°, yet once it amounted to 94°.

General Obſervations and Inferences.

Eſtimate, &c. page 19. "The temperatures of different years differ very little near the equator, but they differ more and more, as the latitudes approach the poles.

"It ſcarce ever freezes in latitudes under 35°, unleſs in very elevated ſituations; and it ſcarce ever hails in latitutes higher than 60°.

"Between latitudes 35° and 60°, in places adjacent to the ſea, it generally thaws when the ſun's altitude is 40°, and ſeldom begins to freeze until the ſun's meridian altitude is below 40°."

Page 28. "The greateſt cold, within the 24 hours, generally happens half an hour before ſun-riſe, in all latitudes. The greateſt heat in all

all latitudes between 60° and 45°, is found about half paſt 2 o'clock in the afternoon; between lat. 45° and 35°, at 2 o'clock; between lat. 35° and 25°, at half paſt 1; and between lat. 25° and the equator, at 1 o'clock.

"On ſea, the difference between the heat of day and night, is not ſo great as on land, particularly in low latitudes.

"The coldeſt weather, in all climates, generally prevails about the middle of January, and the warmeſt in July, though, aſtronomically ſpeaking, the greateſt cold ſhould be felt at the latter end of December, and the greateſt heat in the latter end of June; but the earth requires ſome time to take, or to loſe the influence of the ſun, in the ſame manner as the ſea, with reſpect to tides, does that of the moon."

Page 104, *&c.* "July is the warmeſt month in all latitudes above 48°; but in lower latitudes Auguſt is generally the warmeſt.

"December and January, and alſo June and July, differ but little. In latitudes above 30°, the months of Auguſt, September, October, and November, differ more from each other, than thoſe of February, March, April, and May. In latitudes under 30°, the difference is not ſo great. The temperature of April approaches

more, every where, to the annual temperature, than that of any other month: whence we may infer, that the effects of natural causes, that operate gradually over a large extent, do not arrive at their *maximum*, until the activity of the causes begins to diminish; this appears also in the operation of the moon on seas, which produces tides; but after these effects have arrived at their *maximum*, the decrements are more rapid, than the increments originally were, during the progress to that *maximum**.

"The differences between the hottest and coldest months, within 20° of the equator, are inconsiderable, except in some peculiar situations; but they increase in proportion, as we recede from the equator.

In

* The foregoing observations, made at *Kendal* and *Keswick*, afford some remarkable exceptions to the three last general observations.—December is the coldest month in these places; though perhaps a mean of 5 years is not sufficient to determine the point. August is generally the warmest month, and not July; the reason of this last I take to be, our mountains being topped with snow during the spring, which retards the increase of temperature, and throws the *maximum* of heat later in the summer. For the same reason, the month of April is colder than the annual mean: October seems the nearest to it. The standard temperature for those places is 49°; the difference, being between 2 and 3°, must be attributed, I think, chiefly to the extensive ranges of mountains and high lands, in almost every direction; unless, perhaps, we have determined the temperature too low.——See the observations, page 30.

In the highest latitudes, we often meet with a heat of 75 or 80°; and particularly in latitudes 59° and 60°, the heat of July is frequently greater than in latitude 51°.

Every habitable latitude enjoys a heat of 60° at least, for 2 months; which heat seems necessary, for the growth and maturity of corn. The quickness of vegetation, in the higher latitudes, proceeds from the duration of the sun over the horizon. Rain is little wanted, as the earth is sufficiently moistened by the liquefaction of the snow, that covers it during the winter; in all this, we cannot sufficiently admire the wise disposition of Providence.

ESSAY SIXTH.

On Evaporation, Rain, Hail, Snow, and Dew.

EVAPORATION is that procefs in nature by which water and other liquids are abforbed into the atmofphere, or are converted into elaftic fluids, and diffufed through the atmofphere; the liquid thus changed, is termed vapour, and the vapour is characterized by the name of the liquid from which it was generated, as *aqueous vapour*, or the vapour derived from water, &c.—Whether the vapour of water is ever chymically combined with all or any of the elaftic fluids conftituting the atmofphere, or it always exifts therein as a fluid *fui generis*, diffufed amongft the reft, has not, I believe, been clearly afcertained.

The following circumftances are found powerfully to promote evaporation; namely, *heat*, *dry air*, and a *decreafed weight* or *preffure* of the atmofphere upon the evaporating furface. The firft and fecond are known to have that effect, from every one's experience; the laft is proved to have fuch an effect, by the air-pump. For, when the air is exhaufted out of a receiver, a large quantity of vapour is raifed from the wet leather upon the pump plate; this vapour is precipitated again when the air is let in, fo as to

appear

appear falling like a ſhower*. If a quantity of warm water be placed under a receiver, when the air is rarefied to a ſufficient degree, the water boils with great violence, and a large portion of it may in this manner be readily raiſed in vapour, which is as ſoon condenſed by the cold of the ſurrounding medium, and falls upon the leather of the pump-plate. The reaſon of this is, that the greateſt heat water is ſuſceptible of, or its boiling heat, depends upon the preſſure of the air upon its ſurface; the leſs the preſſure, the leſs is the boiling heat; and whenever it arrives at the boiling heat, the greater heat applied to augment its temperature, inſtead of doing ſo, converts a portion of it into vapour, which, as has been remarked, abſorbs a great quantity of heat, without any increaſe of temperature†.

As this variation of temperature in boiling water according to the different preſſure of the air, is a circumſtance not foreign to the ſubject we are upon, and perhaps the quantity and mode of the variation may not be generally known, we ſhall here introduce the reſult of a ſeries of experiments made in order to aſcertain what preſſure upon the ſurface of water is requiſite to make it boil at a given temperature; having never ſeen any ſimilar account, though the thing has

* See a note upon this ſubject, page 136.

† Hence we ſee the reaſon of the proviſo, page 20, in determining the boiling point of thermometers.

has probably been done by others with more accuracy.

Heat of the water when boiling.	Preſſure upon its ſurface, in inches of mercury.	Rarefaction of the air.
212°	30.00	1
200	22.8	1.3
190	18.6	1.6
180	15.2	2
170	12.2	2.45
160	9.45	3.2
150	7.48	4
140	5.85	5.1
130	4.42	6.8
120	3.27	9.2
110	2.52	11.9
100	1.97	15.2
90	1.47	20.4
80	1.03	29

N. B. M. *De Sauſſure* found the heat of boiling water upon the ſummit of mount *Blanc*, 186°; the height of the mountain is near 3 miles above the level of the ſea; the barometer was 16 inches $\frac{144}{100}$ of a line (a little above 17 Engliſh inches.

Experiments of this ſort, when made with all the accuracy they will admit of, I am inclined to think will lead to the true theory of evaporation, and to the ſtate of vapour in the atmoſphere; upon conſideration of the facts, it appears to me, that evaporation and the condenſation of vapour are not the effects of chymical affinities, but that aqueous vapour always exiſts as a fluid *ſui generis*, diffuſed amongſt the reſt of the aerial fluids.

fluids.—It is true, the fact that a quantity of common air of a given temperature, confined with water of the same temperature, will only imbibe a certain portion of the water, and that the portion increases with the temperature, seems characteristic of chymical affinity; but when the fact is properly examined, it will, I think, appear, that there is no necessity of inferring from it such affinity.

Granting the truth of the preceding experiments, when the incumbent air is rarefied 29 times, water of 80° is at the point of ebullition; or, in other words, aqueous vapour of the temperature of 80°, can bear no more than 1.03 inches of mercury, without condensation; this, then, is the extreme density of the vapour of that temperature. Now, when a quantity of atmospheric air of 80° imbibes vapour, the vapour is diffused through it, and it may therefore continue to imbibe till the density of the vapour, considered abstractedly, becomes $\frac{1}{29}$ of what it is when under the pressure of 30 inches of mercury, and its temperature 212°; or, till $\frac{1}{29}$ of the bulk of the compound mass is vapour, and then it will be saturated, or imbibe no more; because if it did, the density of the vapour must be increased, which it cannot be in that temperature, without losing its form, and becoming water. Thus then it appears, that upon this hypothesis, there is no need to suppose a chymical

mical attraction in the cafe; and further, that a cubic foot of dry air, whatever its denfity be, will imbibe the fame weight of vapour if the temperature be the fame; and laftly, that it may be determined *a priori*, what weight of vapour a given bulk of dry air will admit of, for any temperature, provided the fpecific gravity of the vapour be given. For example, let it be required to find the weight of vapour which a cubic foot of dry air of 80° will admit of, or imbibe, fuppofing the fpecific gravity of air .0012, and that of vapour to air as 3 to 4:—A cubic foot of water weighs 437500 grains, and the fpecific gravity of vapour from the *data*, is .0009; now the compound mafs being denoted by q, we fhall have $\frac{1}{27}q$ = the vapour, and q = 1 foot + $\frac{1}{27}q$; that is, $q = \frac{27}{26}$ foot; and the vapour = $\frac{1}{26}$ foot, = 14 grains. This, it will be obferved, is the refult of the *hypothefis*. M. *De Sauffure* determined by the *experiment* alluded to, page 104, that a cubic foot of dry air of 66° would imbibe 11 or 12 grains of water. Hence then it feems probable that the hypothefis would agree with experiment.—By a like procefs, we fhall find the weight of vapour imbibed by a cubic foot of air of 150°, equal to 131 grains.*

Evaporation

* I cannot forbear remarking in this place, that the fact obferved by Dr. *Darwin*, in the Philofophical Tranfactions for 1788, fupports the theory we have here advanced, and indeed, I think, cannot be fo rationally accounted for on any other: the fact was, that air during its rarefaction attracts heat

Evaporation from land in general muſt be leſs than the rain that falls upon land; otherwiſe there could be no rivers. In winter the evaporation is ſmall, compared to what it is in ſummer. From a ſeries of experiments made in the preſent year, 1793, I found the mean daily quantity evaporated from a veſſel of water, in a ſituation pretty much expoſed to wind and ſun, for 13 days of March, to be .033 of an inch in depth, the greateſt .064; for 21 days of April the mean daily quantity was .0555 of an inch, the greateſt .1115; for 26 days of May the mean was .0755, the greateſt .1346; for 14 days of June the mean was .063, the greateſt .098; for 8 days of July the mean was .122, the greateſt .195: I never found the evaporation from water any ſummer much to exceed .2 of an inch in 24 hours, in the hotteſt weather. From theſe experiments, and other conſidera-

T tions,

heat from the ſurrounding bodies, and gives off heat during its condenſation; now, the moment any quantity of atmoſpheric air is rarefied, its vapour muſt be rarefied alſo, and hence a portion of moiſture will expand into vapour in order to reſtore that ſtate of denſity which the temperature admits of, and abſorb the requiſite quantity of heat from the bodies adjacent; again, the moment air is condenſed, its vapour is condenſed proportionally, ſo that the abſolute quantity of vapour which retains its form, will always be as the *ſpace* occupied by the condenſed air, and the reſt will be precipitated, giving off its heat to the ſurrounding bodies.—Notwithſtanding what is here ſaid, it is probable that a decreaſed preſſure upon the ſurface of water *accelerates*, if it do not increaſe the evaporation, all other circumſtances being the ſame.

tions, it ſeems probable, that the evaporation both from land and water, in the temperate and frigid zones, is not equal to the rain that falls there, even in ſummer.

When a precipitation (or condenſation, which ever it be) of vapour takes place, if the temperature of the air be above 32°, the matter precipitated is liquid, or in form of *rain;* but if the temperature of the air be leſs than 32°, it is in form of *ſnow;* when drops of rain, in falling, paſs throw a *ſtratum* of air below 32°, they are congealed, and form *hail.*

If we adopt the opinion, which to me appears the more probable, that water evaporated is not chymically combined with the aerial fluids, but exiſts as a peculiar fluid diffuſed amongſt the reſt; whenever any condenſation of it happens, the matter muſt be *precipitated*, though not in the chymical ſenſe of the word; we would therefore be underſtood in this eſſay to uſe the words *precipitation* and *precipitated* merely to denote the effect, without any alluſion to chymical agency.

Different theories to account for theſe precipitations from the atmoſphere have been formed; but the principles of none appear to me to be more plauſible, and conſiſtent with facts, than that which has lately been offered to the public, in the *Edinburgh Philoſophical Tranſactions*, by

by Dr. *Hutton* of that place. From a ſhort review of the article (for I have not ſeen the original) it appears, that he conſiders the varieties of heat and cold, affecting the ſolvent power of the atmoſphere, as the ſole cauſes of rain. Indeed, when we conſider that evaporation and the precipitation of vapour are diametrically oppoſite, it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe that they ſhould be promoted by oppoſite cauſes; and as heat and dry air are favourable to evaporation, ſo cold, operating upon air replete with vapour, promotes its precipitation. The point upon which we differ, I ſuppoſe will be, that he conſiders water chymically combined with the atmoſphere, and that cold produces a precipitation in a manner ſimilar to what it does in water ſaturated with ſalt, or in other chymical proceſſes; whereas I ſuppoſe, that a portion of the vapour, conſidered as a diſtinct and peculiar fluid, is condenſed into water by cold; the effects reſulting from the two theories will therefore be much the ſame.

The reaſon then that a SW. wind in theſe parts brings rain, ſeems to be, that, coming from the torrid zone, it is charged with vapour, and the heat eſcaping as it proceeds northward, a precipitation of the vapour enſues; but a NE. wind, blowing from a cold into a warmer country, has its capacity for vapour increaſed, and therefore we generally find it promote evaporation.

From the obſervations upon the quantity of rain that falls in different places, it ſeems clearly aſcertained, that there is more rain in mountainous than in level countries. The reaſon ſeems to be, that the inferior, warm, and vapoury *ſtrata* of air, ſtriking againſt the mountains, are made to aſcend into the colder regions, by which means the vapour is precipitated: the ſituation of places, however, may be too high to experience an extreme in this reſpect; thus, the rain in *Switzerland*, and amongſt the *Alps*, is not probably greater than in the north of *England*. It is more than probable too, that the rain in places ſituate near the weſtern coaſt of *Great-Britain*, and of the Continent, is greater than in the more inland parts. Mr. *Clark*, in his Letters on the Spaniſh Nation, obſerves, that there was an inſtance when no rain fell in *Caſtile* for 19 months together; the province is in the centre of *Spain*, and at a great diſtance from the ſea.

In the level parts of this kingdom, and in the neighbourhood of the metropolis, the mean annual rain is only 19 or 20 inches.

Profeſſor *Muſſchenbroek* has given us an account of the mean annual rain at ſeveral places, which we ſhall ſubjoin, together with an account from ſome other places. The inches differ a little in different countries, but the difference is too trivial to merit much notice in this place.

Mean

	Mean annual rain. Inches.
Utrecht, Haerlem, and Lifle, each	24
Delf, and Harderwick, each	27
Dort	40
Middleburgh, in Zealand	33
Paris	20
Lyons	37
Rome	20
Padua	37½
Pifa	34¼
Zurick, in Switzerland	32
Ulm, in Germany	26⅚
Wittenberg	16⅙
Berlin	19½
In Lancafhire	41
Upminfter, in Effex	19⅙
Bradford, in New England (2 years)*	31.4
Langholm, in Scotland†	36 +
Branxholm, in Scotland†	31 +
Kendal	64.5
Kefwick	68.5

From the table of the mean monthly rain at *Kendal* and *Kefwick*, page 38, it appears, that if we would pitch upon 6 fucceffive months, which together produce more rain than any other 6 fucceffive months, at thefe places, we muft begin with September. At *Kendal*, from September to March there is 37.6 inches of rain, and from March to September only 26.9 inches; at *Kefwick*, the rain in the former period amounts

* American Philofophical Tranfactions.

† Edinburgh Philofophical Tranfactions.

mounts to 40.4, and in the latter to 28.1.—The reason of this seems to be, that, in the former period, the temperature of the air is decreasing, and consequently its capacity for vapour also; which circumstance is an additional cause of the precipitation of vapour. In the latter period, the capacity of the air for vapour is increasing, which occasions a less precipitation.

When a precipitation of vapour takes place, a multitude of exceedingly small drops form a cloud, mist, or fog; these drops, though 800 times denser than the air, at first descend very slowly, owing to the resistance of the air, which produces a greater effect as the drops are smaller, as may be proved thus:—Let d = the diameter of a small drop, and nd = that of a larger; then the resistances, being as the squares of the diameters when the velocity is given, will be as d^2 and n^2d^2, respectively; but the magnitudes are as d^3 to n^3d^3, or as 1 to n^3, whence, if the large drop be divided into others of the same magnitude as the small one, the number will be $= n^3$, and the resistance to them falling, as n^3d^2, whilst the resistance to an equal mass in one drop is as n^2d^2; consequently, the resistance to the large drop is to the resistance of all the small ones, moving with the same velocity, as the diameter of one small drop is to the diameter of the large one, and the force being constant, the time of falling through a given space will be greater when

when the drops are ſmall than when large. From this it appears, that clouds conſiſting of very ſmall drops may deſcend very ſlowly, which is agreeable to obſervation; if the drops in falling enter into a *ſtratum* of air capable of imbibing vapour, they may be rediſſolved, and the clouds not deſcend at all; and if the air's capacity for vapour increaſe, they may be all imbibed, and the cloud entirely vaniſh. On the other hand, if the precipitation go forward, and the air below have its full quantity of vapour, the ſmall drops meeting one another, will coaleſce, and form larger ones, and deſcend in form of rain to the earth's ſurface.—What is ſaid of rain, will likewiſe hold of ſnow, except that the ſmall particles coaleſcing form flakes, by reaſon of their not being fluid*.

From the important obſervations on the height of the clouds (page 41) we learn, that they are ſeldomer above the ſummit of *Skiddaw*, in Nov. Dec. Jan. and Feb. than in the other months; this clearly indicates the effect of cold in reſtraining the aſcent of vapour. Were the meaſurement extended above the ſummit of the mountain, it is probable, from the apparent law of the table, that there could not be many obſervations

* This account of the nature of clouds, and of the mode of their riſing and falling in the atmoſphere, was ſuggeſted by a philoſophical friend and acquaintance; and it appears to me very rational and conſiſtent.

ſervations above 1300 yards in winter, nor above 2000 yards in ſummer. This, it muſt be obſerved, relates to the height of the *under* ſurface of the groſs clouds only. The ſmall white ſtreaks of condenſed vapour which appear on the face of the ſky in ſerene weather, I have, by ſeveral careful obſervations, found to be from 3 to 5 miles above the earth's ſurface.

When vapour is condenſed into ſmall drops upon the ſurfaces of bodies on the ground, it is called *dew*; the only ſeeming difference betwixt dew and rain is, that the condenſation of the vapour in the one caſe is made at or near the ſurface of the body receiving it, and in the other the drops fall a conſiderable ſpace before they reach the earth; the cauſe is the ſame in both caſes, namely, cold, operating upon vapoury air. At firſt view it will ſeem inconſiſtent that a condenſation of vapour ſhould take place in the air reſting upon the earth's ſurface, which is generally ſuppoſed to be warmer than that above; but it is an inconteſtable fact, that after ſun-ſet, and during the night, in ſerene weather, the air is coldeſt at the earth's ſurface, and grows warmer the higher we aſcend, till a certain moderate height (perhaps from 20 to 100 yards, or upwards), this I have often obſerved myſelf, before I happened to ſee it elucidated, by a ſeries of experiments, in the *Lettres phyſiques, &c.* Tom. 5, page 561. And accordingly we find, that dew

dew and hoar froſt are more copious in valleys than in elevated ſituations. That dew depends upon this circumſtance can hardly be doubted, becauſe when clouds or winds prevent it, there is little or no dew formed.

We ſhould ſcarcely be excuſed, in concluding this eſſay without calling the reader's attention for a moment to the beneficent and wiſe laws eſtabliſhed by the Author of Nature, to provide for the various exigencies of the ſublunary creation, and to make the ſeveral parts dependent upon each other, ſo as to form one well regulated ſyſtem, or whole.—In the torrid zone, and we may add in the temperate and frigid zones alſo, in ſummer, the heat produced by the action of the ſolar rays would be inſupportable, were not a large portion of it abſorbed, in the proceſs of evaporation, into the atmoſphere, without increaſing its temperature; this heat is again given out in winter, when the vapour is condenſed, and mitigates the ſeverity of the cold. The dry ſpring months are favourable to agriculture, and the evaporation, which then begins to be conſiderable, abſorbs a portion of the heat imparted to the earth by the ſun, and thus renders the tranſition from cold to heat ſlow and gradual; in autumn the ſun's influence fails apace, and the condenſation of vapour contributes to keep up the temperature, and prevent too rapid a tranſition to winter.

ESSAY SEVENTH.

On the Relation betwixt the Barometer and Rain.

SINCE the barometer has become an inſtrument of general uſe, and is adopted as a guide by moſt people intereſted in the ſtate of the weather, it may be of ſervice to inveſtigate the relation ſubſiſting betwixt the weight of the atmoſphere and its diſpoſition for rain, from the facts afforded us by obſervation,—and we may at the ſame time conſider what further arguments can be obtained in ſupport of the foregoing theories.

In the firſt place it is remarkable, that, from the table of the mean ſtate of the barometer for 5 years, in page 16, we find the higheſt mean upon 6 ſucceſſive months obtained from March to Auguſt, incluſive; that is, the mean ſtate of the barometer for March, April, May, June, July, and Auguſt, taken together, is greater than for any other 6 ſucceſſive months, being at *Kendal*, for inſtance, 29.83, and for the remaining 6 months, only 29.75. But what is more particularly worthy of notice, is, that in this reſpect, the rain and the barometer are juſt the reverſe of each other; for, in the former period the

the rain was leaſt, and greateſt in the latter, as has been obſerved, in page 141.

Again, by recurring to the tables, page 16 and 38, we ſhall obtain the following arrangements of the months, beginning with that on which the mean ſtate of the barometer was higheſt, and proceeding regularly on to the loweſt; and again, beginning with that month on which there was leaſt rain, and proceeding to that on which there was moſt.

Barometer high.	*Barometer low.*
May, Aug. June, Mar. Sept. April.	Nov. Feb. Octo. July, Dec. Jan.
Dry months.	*Wet months.*
Mar. June, May, Aug. April, Nov.	Octo. Feb. July, Sept. Jan. Dec.*

Now it is obſervable, that the evaporation is greateſt from March to Auguſt; conſequently, the air is then farther from the point of ſaturation, or has a greater capacity for vapour, than in the other period; or, in other words, it is drier, relative to its temperature, than in the other period.—Hence then we have a ſtrong ar-

 gument

* By making the arrangements for *Kendal* alone, and taking in the preſent year, 1793, till Auguſt, and part of 1787, we obtain the following:

Bar. May, Aug. June, Mar. Sep. April, Nov. Feb. July, Oct. Jan. Dec.
Rain. Mar. May, June, April, Aug. Oct. Nov. Feb. Sep. July, Jan. Dec.

gument for the theory of the barometer, as well as for that of rain.

But to be more particular in the inveſtigation: —It will be ſeen that there have been 6 months when the mean ſtate of the barometer at *Kendal* was 30 inches or above; 9 months when it was 29.9, or from thence to 30 inches; 17 months when it was 29.8, or from thence to 29.9, &c. as per the following table.—Now, in order to examine the relation of the barometer and rain, it will be proper to find the mean monthly rain for thoſe diſtributions of the months when the mean ſtate of the barometer was nearly the ſame. This we have done, and the reſult follows.

Mean ſtate of the barometer, at Kendal.	Number of months.	Mean monthly rain in the different diſtributions, in inches.		
		Kendal.	Keſwick.	London*.
30 +	6	2.605	2.511	.212
29.9 +	9	3.362	4.018	.835
29.8 +	17	5.402	5.676	1.846
29.7 +	13	6.184	6.449	2.100
29.6 +	7	7.116	7.198	1.340
29.5 +	6	6.798	7.533	.898
29.4 +	1	3.306	3.600†	3.253
29.3 +	1	8.369	11.357	

The

* The account in this column, is the reſult of the 3 years' obſervations we have inſerted in the firſt part; the firſt mean is for 4 months, when the barometer at *London* was 30.1 plus; the ſecond for 6 months, when it was 30 plus, &c. the reſt are for 7, 11, 5, 2, and 1 months, reſpectively.

† There was no rain-gauge this month at *Keſwick*; the quantity ſet down is got by compariſon only.

The inferences to be drawn from this table are, 1ſt, The higher the barometer is above its mean annual ſtate, the leſs rain there is. 2d. The farther it is below its mean annual ſtate, the more rain there is, till it comes to a certain point, after which the rain ſeems to decreaſe again.

The firſt of theſe inferences, being conformable to common obſervation, was expected; but the concluſion in the ſecond, that the monthly mean ſtate of the barometer may be *too low* to be attended with the *maximum* of rain, was not apprehended till the preceding table, which ſeems to warrant it, was digeſted. However, it was immediately perceived, that the point might be cleared up, by ſelecting all thoſe days which have produced the greateſt quantity of rain, and finding the mean ſtate of the barometer upon thoſe days, which may be taken for that ſtate moſt conducive to the greateſt quantity of rain. —The reſult of a careful examination of my own obſervations, at *Kendal*, follows: during the extraordinary fall of rain on the 22d of April, 1792, (ſee page 38) the mean of the barometer was 29.62; the other 2 days that gave more than 2 inches of rain each, the barometer was 29.59 and 29.33 reſpectively: as for the other 56 days, on each of which there was more than 1 inch of rain, the mean ſtate of the barometer upon the whole of them was 29.47, and for 54 of

of thoſe days the barometer was between 29.03 and 29.81; the barometer on the other 2 days was plainly irregular, being on the one 28.5, and it is remarkable, that the rain of that day was barely 1 inch; on the other it was 30.06, attended with an extraordinary circumſtance. (See page 44, upon June 4, 1791).

From this it appears, that the heavieſt rains may be expected when the barometer is about 29.47, at this place, or, in round numbers, 29½ inches, which is a little *above* the mean of the two great extremes obſerved in January 1789, or 29.44.

In the laſt 5 years there have been 1827 days, of which 1082, as per account, had rain, more or leſs, at *Kendal*, and 59 of thoſe gave above 1 inch of rain each; hence, at an average, there has been 1 of ſuch days in every 31, wet and fair, and in every 18 wet days, nearly. The number of days when the mean ſtate of the barometer was below 29 inches, were 40, of which 2 only were fair; and yet there was but 1 of thoſe that gave 1 inch of rain. From theſe facts we may conclude, that when the barometer is very low, the probability of its being fair is much ſmaller than at other times; but that, on the other hand, the probability of very much rain, in 24 hours, is not ſo great as at other times, which is conſiſtent with the concluſion obtained

obtained from the facts ſtated in the preceding paragraphs.

Upon an enumeration it appears, that there have been 78 days in the different months of the laſt 5 years when the mean ſtate of the barometer, at *Kendal*, was above the uſual high extreme for the month, as ſtated at page 16; only 7 of thoſe days were wet, and the rain in very ſmall quantities; hence, the probability of a fair day at that place, to that of a wet one, in ſuch circumſtances, is as 10 to 1.

The preceding facts offer nothing but what appears conſiſtent with the theories of the barometer and rain; when the barometer is above the mean high extreme for the ſeaſon of the year, the air muſt, relatively ſpeaking, be extremely *dry* or *cold*, or both, for the ſeaſon; if it be extremely dry, it is in a ſtate for imbibing vapour, and if it be extremely cold, no further degree of cold can then be expected, and therefore in neither caſe can there be any conſiderable precipitation: on the contrary, when the barometer is very low for the ſeaſon, the air muſt relatively be extremely *warm* or extremely *moiſt*, or both; if it be extremely warm, it is in a ſimilar ſtate to dry air for imbibing vapour, and if it be extremely moiſt, there muſt be a degree of cold introduced to precipitate the vapour, which cold, at the ſame time, raiſes

the

the barometer. From which it follows, that no very heavy and continued rains can be expected to happen whilſt the barometer actually remains about the low extreme, but they muſt rather be the conſequence of a junction or meeting of extremes, which at the ſame time effects a mean ſtate of the barometer.

ESSAY

ESSAY EIGHTH.

On the Aurora Borealis.

AS this eſſay contains an original diſcovery, which ſeems to open a new field of enquiry in philoſophy, or rather, perhaps, to extend the bounds of one that has been, as yet, but juſt opened; it may not perhaps be unacceptable to many readers to ſtate briefly the train of circumſtances which led the author to the important concluſions contained in the following pages.

It will appear, from the obſervations, that the author has been pretty aſſiduous, during the laſt 6 years in noticing thoſe very ſingular and ſtriking phenomena, the *auroræ boreales*, as often as they occurred; in which time he has alſo ſeen and conſidered, with a proper attention, ſeveral conjectures and hypotheſes, endeavouring to account for them; but as no hypotheſis has yet appeared that explains the general phenomena in ſuch a manner as to procure the acquieſcence of any rational enquirer, it was natural to expect that his attention would occaſionally be turned towards an inveſtigation of the nature and cauſe of the *aurora*.

It seemed to be sufficiently proved that the *aurora* was not without the earth's atmosphere, though he had never seen any thing done which ascertained the real height of any one appearance with a tolerable degree of accuracy; and as the atmosphere, or at least the gross part of it, is in all probability confined to the height of 15 or 20 English miles, he was unwilling to admit of the greater height of the *aurora*, unless compelled to it by the result of careful and accurate observations. The prevailing idea too that the *aurora* may be *heard*, was another means to induce him to think it was at a moderate height. —Appearances, however, were in direct opposition to the thought;—that one and the same *aurora* should be seen over a vast extent of country, with much the same circumstances, and that some of them should appear in *France*, *Spain*, and *Italy*, whilst they so very seldom pass our zenith in the north of *England*, was a very strong argument for their great height. The best observations likewise upon those large fiery meteors which occasionally fly over the country, and are seen at such distant places, seem to prove the existence of an elastic fluid at the height of 60 or 80 miles at least, which far exceeds the height of the atmosphere as prescribed by the observations upon the barometer, or even by the twilight; and if the atmosphere exceed the height of 45 or 50 miles, as determined by the observations on the duration of twilight,

twilight, we have no *data* from whence to fix its bounds; it may, for ought we know, amount to 4 or 5 hundred miles.

Thefe confiderations, it is evident, could not fail of fuggefting to the author the expediency of determining, by actual obfervations, the real height of the *aurora borealis*. This he thought might be accomplifhed by the affiftance of his friend and colleague in the bufinefs, Mr. *Crofthwaite*, of *Kefwick*, who having for a long time been accuftomed to make fuch obfervations, was the more eligible for the purpofe; but the manner of doing it was firft to be determined upon, as the great difficulty was to afcertain that the obfervations were cotemporary, and made upon one and the fame object.

As the *aurora* often confifts of upright beams, efpecially when high above the horizon, and thefe feldom continue one minute the fame, the queftion was, whether to attempt the altitude of the bafe of the beams, or the vertex, or both; this put the author upon confidering more particularly what the real form of the beams is when ftript of the optical illufion, which muft accompany all objects feen at a great diftance in the atmofphere, namely, that of appearing to coincide with the blue vault, or fky, and to conftitute a part of its fpherical furface. A very moderate fkill in optics was fufficient to convince him, that as the

luminous beams at all places appear to tend towards one point about the zenith, they muſt in reality be ſtraight beams, parallel * to each other, and nearly perpendicular to the horizon; and from the appearance of their breadth, they muſt be cylindrical. Theſe circumſtances accounted at once for the *aurora* appearing ſo denſe northward, towards the horizon, and the beams being ſo thin and ſcattered towards the zenith, which is ſo uniformly the caſe. Moreover, as the beams appear to riſe above each other in regular ſucceſſion one ſet above another, in ſuch ſort, that the higher the baſes of the beams are, the higher are their vertices, it ſeemed from this circumſtance probable, that they are all of the ſame length and height; if this be the caſe, by determining the greateſt angle ſubtended by the beams, the relation or proportion of their length to their height above the earth's ſurface may be determined geometrically.—This circumſtance deſerved to be kept in view; and it appeared, from obſervations made upon the *aurora* afterwards, that though the fact could not eaſily be aſcertained, yet ſo much was certain, that the length of the beams bore a very great proportion to their diſtance from the earth, even ſo as to equal or perhaps ſurpaſs the ſaid diſtance.

Thus

* The author did not ſee, before May 1793, the Philoſophical Tranſactions for 1790, in which he finds this idea is ſuggeſted by *H. Cavendiſh*, Eſq. F. R. S. and A. S.

Thus ſtood the author's knowledge and ideas upon the ſubject in the autumn of 1792.—The very grand *aurora* in the evening of the 13th of October, was that which firſt ſuggeſted and led to the diſcovery of the relation betwixt the phenomenon and the earth's magnetiſm. When the theodolite was adjuſted without doors, and the needle at reſt, it was next to impoſſible not to notice the exactitude with which the needle pointed to the middle of the northern concentric arches: ſoon after, the grand dome being formed, it was divided ſo evidently into two ſimilar parts, by the plane of the magnetic meridian, that the circumſtances ſeemed extremely improbable to be fortuitous; and a line drawn to the vertex of the dome, being in direction of the *dipping-needle*, it followed, from what had been done before, *that the luminous beams at that time were all parallel to the dipping-needle.* It was eaſily and readily recollected at the ſame time, that former appearances had been ſimilar to the preſent in this reſpect, that the beams to the eaſt and weſt had always appeared to decline conſiderably from the perpendicular towards the ſouth, whilſt thoſe to the north and ſouth pointed directly upwards, the inference therefore was unavoidable, that the beams were guided, not by gravity, but by the earth's *magnetiſm*, and the diſturbance of the needle that had been heretofore obſerved during the time of an *aurora*, ſeemed to put the concluſion paſt doubt. It

was

was proper however to obſerve whether future appearances correſponded thereto, and this has been found invariably the caſe, as related in the obſervations.

Soon after this, the author wrote to Mr. *Croſthwaite*, deſiring him to pay particular attention to theſe phenomena for a ſeaſon, to take the bearings, altitudes, times, &c. of every remarkable appearance, and to obſerve the point to which the beams converged, the bearing of the perpendicular beams, the extent and bearing of the large, northern, horizontal lights, &c. Theſe he performed with much readineſs and ſkill, and his obſervations agree ſufficiently with thoſe made at *Kendal*, though he was entirely unacquainted with the diſcovery, and conſequently his obſervations could not be warped to ſuit the author's purpoſe.

The obſervations on the 15th of February, 1793, are thoſe upon which the height of the *aurora* reſts principally, as none of the others were ſufficiently well timed and circumſtanced to be ſubſervient to this purpoſe, except perhaps that on the 30th of March, 1793.*

We

* It may not be improper here to advert to a circumſtance, which, if not noticed, may be a means of ſubjecting the author, in ſome degree, to the imputation of plagiariſm. ——The advertiſements reſpecting this work were printed on the 10th of April, 1793, in which the diſcovery above mentioned

We ſhall now proceed to ſtate the different parts of this eſſay, diſpoſing them into ſeparate ſections, as follows.

SECTION

mentioned was announced as an original one, and never before publiſhed; the author not knowing that any one had publiſhed the moſt diſtant intimation of their aſcribing the phenomena of the *aurora borealis* to magnetiſm. On the 17th of ſaid month, *George Birkbeck*, of *Settle*, an ingenious and intelligent young man, a ſubſcriber to this work, informed the author, that an anonymous perſon, in a certain periodical publication, had given an eſſay on the *aurora borealis*, in which, amongſt other conjectures, he had advanced the opinion that it might be occaſioned by the earth's magnetiſm;—he was ſo obliging as to tranſmit the author a copy of the eſſay itſelf, which may be ſeen in a work entitled *Mathematical, Geometrical, and Philoſophical Delights*, No. 1." publiſhed May 1, 1792, under the inſpection of a Mr. *Whiting*.

The author, who ſubſcribes himſelf *Amanuenſis*, ſtates his conjectures to the following purport, viz.

1ſt. He ſuppoſes that magnetic effluvia are conſtantly iſſuing from the earth's magnetic pole in the north, and that theſe effluvia, which he conſiders of a ferruginous nature, fly off in every direction along the magnetic meridians; he then conjectures that the ſulphurous vapours, riſing from the many volcanos in the north, mixing with the magnetic effluvia, may catch fire, and fulgurate.

2d. He conjectures that inflammable air having caught fire, may receive a magnetic direction, by the current of magnetic effluvia; he ſubjoins to this conjecture, ſome very juſt obſervations on the *aurora*, which we ſhall have occaſion to mention hereafter.

3d. He conjectures that "a highly ſubtilized aerial nitre "always enters into the compoſition of an *aurora*."

4th.

SECTION FIRST.

Mathematical Propoſitions neceſſary for illuſtrating and confirming thoſe concerning the Aurora Borealis.

PROPOSITION I.

ALL lines or ſmall cylinders, whether ſtraight, curved, or crooked, ſeen at a conſiderable diſtance in the atmoſphere, and ſituate within a plane paſſing through the eye, muſt appear arches

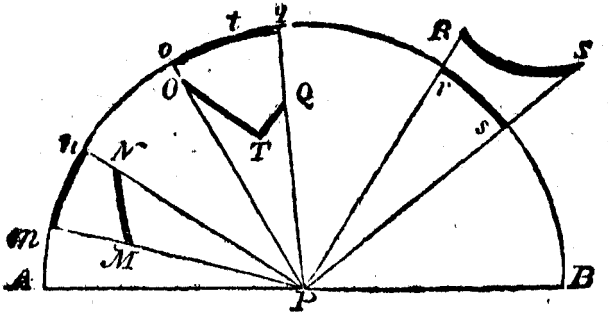
4th. That the *aurora*, like lightning, may be of an electric nature.

5th. He aſks, "May the luminoſity be conveyed on the "magnetic effluvia, as the electric on an iron wire?"

6th. He conceives the reaſon why the *aurora* is ſo frequent now is, becauſe there are more volcanos in the north.

I ſhould ſuppoſe that theſe conjectures, as far as they refer the phenomena of the *aurora borealis* to magnetiſm, are original; and from the time of the publication it might be ſuſpected that I received the firſt hint from it; this however was not the caſe, this work being nearly ready for the preſs before the 10th of April, and it was not till after, that the letter containing the eſſay came to hand, which firſt furniſhed me with the preceding conjectures; beſides, it will be ſeen that my opinions are, for the moſt part, very different from thoſe ſtated above.——It is not meant by this to depreciate the merit of the ingenious *Amanuenſis*, who will probably be well ſatisfied to ſee that the ſuppoſition of a relation between the *aurora borealis* and magnetiſm, which probably firſt occurred to him, is capable of being proved to a demonſtration.

arches of a circle, in whose centre is the eye, bounded by lines drawn from the eye to the extremities of the objects.



DEMONSTRATION.

The semicircle *A m n o t q r s B P* represents a part of any plane passing through the eye, supposed to be at *P*, the centre; *A P B* the intersection of the said plane with the plane of the horizon; the arch of the semicircle represents the intersection of the first mentioned plane with the blue canopy or sky; *MN*, *OTQ*, and *RS* represent three cylindrical beams seen at a distance, whose axes are in the plane *A m n o t q r s B P* indefinitely extended. Then the object *MN* being at a considerable distance, as 5, 10, &c. miles, and quite detached from all objects on the earth's surface, it follows, from the principles of optics, that the mind cannot judge with certainty either of the absolute distance of the object, or whether the extremity *M* or *N* is more distant; in such a case, therefore, nothing appears to the contrary but that both ends are equally distant, and that *MN* is an arch of a circle in the sky, with the eye in the centre; and this in fact is the judgment that is uniformly made in the case. For it is known to every one, that celestial objects, and objects at a distance in the air, as the sun,

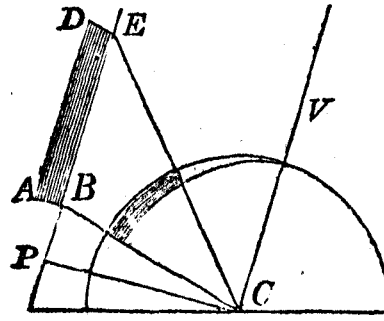
moon, ſtars, meteors, &c. all *appear* at the ſame diſtance, though nothing can be more diſproportionate than their real diſtances; that is, they all appear as if ſituate in the ſky: hence then the object *MN* will appear as the arch *mn*, *OTQ* as the arch *otq*, and *RS* as the arch *rs*. Q. E. D.

Corollary 1. Hence it may eaſily be deduced, that no line that is not wholly ſituate in a plane paſſing through the eye can appear as the arch of a great circle.

Corollary. 2. Hence alſo it follows, that if an object appear to be the arch of a great circle to two obſervers, ſo ſituate that they two, and the object, are not all in the ſame plane, the object muſt be a ſtraight line, or ſmall cylinder, becauſe it muſt neceſſarily be wholly in two planes, and conſequently in their common interſection, which is a ſtraight line (*Euclid*, 11 and 3).

PROPOSITION II.

Imagine a cylindrical beam, as *AE*, elevated in the air, and viewed from a ſtation on the earth, at a diſtance, as in the laſt propoſition; and ſuppoſe the beam ſo ſituate that a perpendicular *CP* from *C* to the ſide of the cylinder *BE* may fall below *B*, or in the prolongation of *EB*; then, I ſay, the beam will appear broadeſt near the bottom, and narrower as it aſcends, that is, its ſides will appear bounded by the circumferences of two great circles, having their common interſection in a line *CV* parallel to *BE*.



DEMONSTRATION.

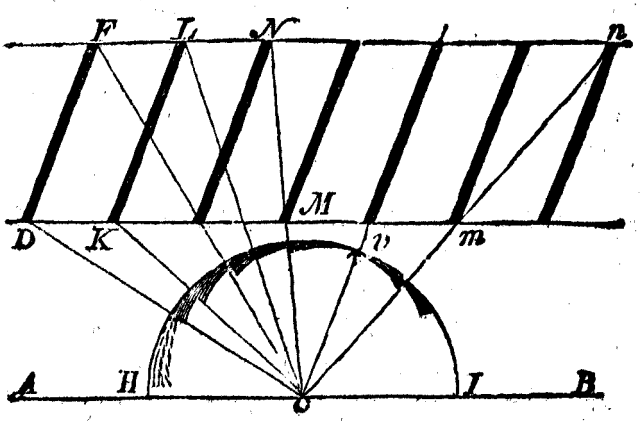
By the laſt propoſition the lines bounding the cylinder longitudinally will appear as arches of great circles; and if the line *BE* be ſuppoſed to be extended indefinitely, the angle *PCE* increaſes, and when *BE* becomes infinite, *CE* coincides with *CV*, and the angle *PCV* = a right one; and the very ſame concluſion will follow if a perpendicular be let fall from *C* upon *AD*, or any other line parallel to *BE*; therefore all right angles parallel to *BE* will appear arches of circles, which, if prolonged, would interſect each other in the line *CV*, and the ſpace bounded by any two arches will grow narrower from *P* towards *V*. Q. E. D.

Corollary. If there be a number of beams ranged all over a tranſparent plane parallel to the horizon, at the height of *AB*; and if theſe beams be parallel to the beam *AE*, then they will all appear to converge towards *V*, from every point of the horizon.

Scholium. The appearances of the extremities of the cylinder are not here conſidered; but it would be eaſy to prove they muſt appear elliptical.

PROPOSITION III.

Let there be a ſeries of cylindrical beams, *DF*, *KL*, &c. equal and parallel to each other, all in a plane perpendicular to the horizon, and at equal diſtances from the horizon; and let *AB* be the interſection of the plane with the horizon; *HvI* its interſection with the ſky; *C* the centre of *HvI*, the place of obſervation; and *Cv* parallel to the beams; then, firſt, the beams will appear to riſe above each other ſucceſſively, in the ſky, in ſuch ſort, that, of any two beams, that which has the higher baſe, will have the higher vertex alſo, except when the beams appear to paſs through, or lie wholly beyond the zenith; ſecond, theſe about the zenith will appear broadeſt, and thoſe neareſt the horizon narroweſt.



DEMON-

DEMONSTRATION.

Join *CD*, *CF*, *CK*, and *CL*; then the base *K* will appear higher than the base *D* by the angle *DCK*, and the vertex *L* higher than the vertex *F* by the angle *FCL*, and so on for the rest of the beams, till the angle represented by *FCL* is equally divided by a line from *C* to the zenith; afterwards the contrary takes place. The angle under which the diameter of the beam appears, being supposed small, will be nearly as the distance inversely, and therefore greatest at the zenith, and less below, in proportion as radius to the sine of elevation. Q. E. D.

PROPOSITION IV.

The same Figure remaining:

If the beams are equidistant, and if *CMN*, *Cmn* be drawn on each side of *v*, so as to touch the bases of two beams in *M* and *m*, and the vertices of the two next beams in *N* and *n*; then all the beams included in the angle *NCn* will appear distinct, and all those below, on both sides, will partly cover each other, if opaque; but if luminous, the light of the different beams being blended, will increase in density downward, according to the number of beams crossed by a right line from *C*.

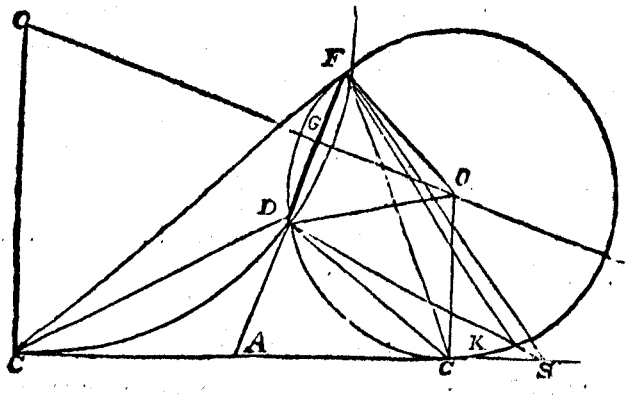
DEMONSTRATION.

The first part is obvious, from the elements of geometry; and from the principles of optics, the distance of the beams makes no difference in their apparent brightness, unless what arises from the want of perfect transparency in the atmosphere,

phere, which ſomewhat obſcures diſtant objects; hence, the greater the number of beams croſſed by a right line from *C*, the denſer will be the light in that direction. Q. E. D.

PROPOSITION V.

The ſame things being ſuppoſed as in Propoſition third; let a circle be deſcribed through the extremities of any one beam, as *DF*, to touch the horizontal line in *c** ; and if *cD* and *cF* be joined, the angle *DcF*, ſubtended by the beam, will be greater than that ſubtended by any other beam, as ſeen from *c*; and if *FD* be produced to meet the horizon in *A*, and the quantity of the angle *DcF* be given, the proportion of *AD* to *DF* may be determined.



DEMON-

* To do which, ſee the laſt book of *Simpſon's Geometry*, prob. 42. third edit.

DEMONSTRATION.

Draw any line, DKS, to cut the circle in K, and meet the horizontal line in S; join FK and FS; then the angle DKF = angle DcF (*Euclid*, 3, 21); and angle DKF is greater than DSF (*Euclid*, 1, 21).

Draw oc perpendicular to the horizon from the centre of the circle o, and bisect DF by the perpendicular oG, and join oD; then, since the angle DcF is given, DoG is given also, being = DcF (*Euclid*, 3, 20); also the angles G and Aco being right, and angle A given by hypothesis, angle Goc is given also, and consequently Doc; and the triangle Doc being isoceles, the angles at D and o are both given, and angle AcD also, being the complement of Dco; whence it will be

Sine AcD : side AD :: sine A : side cD;
And sine Doc : side cD :: sine Dco : side Do;
And radius : side Do :: sine DoG : side $DG = \frac{1}{2} DF$, which gives the ratio of AD to DF. Q. E. D.

Scholium. We have here supposed the angle A acute; but if it be taken obtuse, or the observations be made on the other side of A, the proportion of $AD : DF$ may be found equally, but the greatest angle under which the beams appear will be less; thus, if oG be produced to O, so that upon O, as a centre, a circle may be described to pass through F and D, and touch the horizontal line in C; then, the greatest angle DCF will be at C, where the circle touches the horizontal line, as before.

SECTION

SECTION SECOND.

Phenomena of the Auroræ Boreales.

THE appearances of the *aurora* come under four different descriptions.——First, a *horizontal light*, like the morning *aurora*, or break of day. —Second, fine, slender, luminous *beams*, well defined, and of dense light; these continue $\frac{1}{4}$, $\frac{1}{2}$, or 1 whole minute, sometimes at rest apparently, but oftener with a quick lateral motion.—Third, *flashes* pointing upward, or in the same direction as the beams, which they always succeed; these are only momentary, and have no lateral motion, but they are generally repeated many times in a minute; they appear much broader, more diffuse, and of a weaker light, than the beams; they grow gradually fainter till they disappear. These sometimes continue for hours, flashing at intervals.—Fourth, *arches*, nearly in the form of rainbows; these, when complete, go quite across the heavens, from one point of the horizon to the opposite point.

When an *aurora* takes place, those appearances seem to succeed each other in the following order:—First, the faint rainbow-like arches; second, the beams; and, third, the flashes: as for the northern horizontal light, it will appear in the sequel to consist of an abundance of

flashes,

flashes, or *beams*, blended together, owing to the situation of the observer relative to them.

These distinctions, and the terms appropriated for them, must be kept in view, in attending to the following phenomena.

PHENOMENON I.

The beams of the *aurora borealis* appear, at all places alike, to be arches of great circles of the sphere, with the eye in the centre, and these arches if prolonged upwards would all meet in one point.

This is conformable to my own observations, and to all the accounts I have seen of the *aurora*.

PHENOMENON II.

The rainbow-like arches all cross the magnetic meridian at right angles; when two or more appear at once, they are concentric, and tend to the magnetic east and west; also, the broad arch of the *horizontal light* tends to the magnetic east and west, and is bisected by the magnetic meridian; and when the *aurora* extends over any part of the hemisphere, whether great or small, the line separating the illuminated part of the hemisphere from the clear part, is half the circumference of a great circle, crossing the magnetic meridian at right angles, and terminating

in the magnetic eaſt and weſt; moreover, the beams perpendicular to the horizon are only thoſe on the magnetic meridian.

Theſe have been the uniform appearances at *Kendal* for a ſeries of obſervations paſt, as has been related; and from recollection, and the notes made upon former appearances, as well as from the inference to be drawn from the later obſervations, I have no doubt the whole liſt of the *aurora* were conformable to this deſcription.

The accounts from *Keſwick* corroborate the ſame; the horizontal light is deſcribed as extending from WSW. to ENE. and its higheſt part in the middle, or NNW. or, when paſt the zenith, SSE*.—As for the vertical ſtreamers, their declination from the vertical circles being ſo ſmall, except about the eaſt and weſt points, it is no wonder if there be ſome latitude in theſe obſervations, when the eye is to judge; we do not find, however, that this latitude has exceeded 10° from the magnetic meridian.

That this phenomenon agrees with the obſervations made in *England*, *France*, *Germany*, &c. in the beginning of this century, when the *aurora* firſt appeared, we learn from the following extracts from the Tranſactions of the Pariſian Academy.

1707. March 6, between 7 and 10 in the evening, M. *Leibnitz* ſays an *aurora borealis* was obſerved at *Berlin*; there were two luminous arches, one above the other, both directly northward,

* The horizontal arches, indeed, do not always appear to extend juſt to the magnetic eaſt and weſt, but often to fall ſhort of, and ſometimes to ſurpaſs thoſe points; the reaſon is, we judge of its extent from its viſibility above the ſenſible horizon, and the light is either ſo faint by the great diſtance, or objects intervene, that we ſeldom ſee the extremity of the arch, within 2 or 3° of the horizon; this contracts or enlarges its viſible extent amazingly, when the arch makes a ſmall angle with the horizon.

northward, their concavity turned downwards, their chords parallel to the horizon.——The variation of the needle in *Germany*, &c. at that time, was very little from the true north.

1716. M. *Miraldi* describes the horizontal lights of the 11th, 12th, and 13th of April, as having all the same situation, namely, extent from 45 or 50° W. to 35 or 30° east of the meridian.——The variation at *Paris* was then about 1 point westerly.

——March 17. a rainbow-like arch was seen at *Brest*; it extended from E. to W. crossing the meridian south of the zenith; soon after, a horizontal light was seen, extent from NW. to NNE.

——At *Rouen*, the same night, a horizontal light was seen; its extent from 10° E. to 25 or 30° W.

——At *Newark*, in *Nottinghamshire*, it was seen between the NW. and N.

One seen at *Copenhagen*, February 1, 1707, is said to have extended from WNW. to NNE.

September 12, 1621. *Gassendus* observed an horizontal light, at *Aix*, in *Provence*; it extended between the summer rising and setting.——N. B. The variation then was a little to the eastward.

1718. March 4. M. *Miraldi* observed an horizontal light; extent from NW. to NE. but declining about 10° more to the west.

These observations, compared with those recently made, sufficiently indicate that the position of the *horizontal lights* and *arches*, changes with the needle, and is now much more westerly than formerly*.

* Since writing the above, I find in the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society for 1790, vol. 80. several accounts of the rainbow-like arches. In Art 3. Mr. *Hey*, after describing several arches, says, "the poles of all the "complete arches which I have seen had a *western* variation from the pole "of the equator."——In Art. 5. Mr. *Hutchinson* describes one seen on the 23d of February, 1784, at *Kimbolton*, (63 miles NNW. of *London*) to have extended from ENE. to WSW.; and a description of the same appearance, not differing essentially, is given in Art. 4.

It ſhould, however, be obſerved, that this phenomenon is to be underſtood as *general*, rather than *univerſal;* becauſe the *horizontal lights*, and *arches*, are ſometimes interrupted, which cauſes the *aurora* to be ſeen occaſionally almoſt wholly to the eaſt or weſt of the magnetic meridian; but on all ſuch occaſions I have obſerved the inclination of the *beams* invariably the ſame, in the ſame quarter of the heavens, as far as the eye could judge.——In fact, if the *horizontal lights*, &c. were not interrupted, the zone of light muſt quite ſurround the northern parts of the earth, at every appearance, which we are pretty certain is ſeldom, if ever, the caſe.

PHENOMENON III.

That point in the heavens to which the *beams* of the *aurora* appear to converge at any place, is the ſame as that to which the ſouth pole of the *dipping-needle* points at that place.

Granting the truth of the two preceding phenomena, it follows, that the point of convergency muſt be in the magnetic meridian; and this point, from the beſt obſervations I can make, is between 70 and 75° from the ſouth; which agrees with the obſervations at *Keſwick:* and it appears that the *dipping-needle* in *England* points to that part.—My notes upon the *auroræ* for 4 or 5 years paſt ſtate the point of convergency to the ſouth of the zenith, when a crown was formed, and I believe the remark has been generally made, wherever the appearance was ſeen and attended to.—*Kircher* obſerved the point 29° ſouth of the zenith, at *Berlin.*

In ſupport of the two laſt phenomena I might alſo quote the ingenious *Amanuenſis* whom I have mentioned in the introduction to this eſſay; he ſays, "that the lucid columns, "or radiating flaſhes of the *aurora borealis* almoſt always "ſhoot off from the north to the ſouth, correſponding in a

"great

"great measure to the magnetic meridian. And I have "constantly observed" (adds he) "the *corona*, concourse, "or concentration, if I may so call it, of these lucid rays "near the zenith, so much to the east of it as answered "nearly to the western declination of the common magnetic "needle,—and I think I never observed the *corona* to the "westward of it.

PHENOMENON IV.

The *beams* appear to rise above each other in succession, so that of any two beams that which has the higher base has the higher summit also, or its summit nearer the point of concourse; the angle subtended by the length of each beam is not the same, it being greatest about half way from the horizon to the zenith, and less above and below; also the beams to the south subtend less angles than those to the north, having the same altitude.—The greatest angle to the north seems to be about 25 or 30°; and that to the south 15 or 20°.

PHENOMENON V.

Every *beam* appears broadest at or near the base or bottom, and to grow narrower as it ascends, in such sort that the continuation of its bounding lines would meet in the common centre to which the beams tend; yet the summit of the beam is not flat, but pointed.—The highest beams seem about 3° broad, and the lowest 1°.

The

The two laſt phenomena are the reſult of my own obſervations chiefly; but there is ſome difficulty and uncertainty in meaſuring the angles ſubtended by the lower beams, by reaſon of their being one behind another; it muſt therefore be left to future obſervations to determine more accurately the angles under which the beams appear in different parts of the hemiſphere.

SECTION THIRD.

Propoſitions concerning the Aurora Borealis.

PROPOSITION I.

THE luminous *beams* of the *aurora borealis*, are cylindrical, and parallel to each other, at leaſt over a moderate extent of country.

The beams muſt be parallel to each other, from Corol. to Prop. 2, and Corol. 2, Prop. 1, Sect. 1; and from Phenom. 1. Hence, and from Prop. 2, Sect. 1, and Phenom. 5, they are cylindrical.

PROPOSITION II.

The cylindrical beams of the *aurora borealis* are all *magnetic*, and parallel to the *dipping-needle* at the places over which they appear.

From the Corol. to Prop. 2, Sect. 1, and Phenom. 3, it follows, that the beams are parallel to the *dipping-needle*; and as the beams are ſwimming in a fluid of equal denſity with themſelves, they are in the ſame predicament as a magnetic bar, or needle, ſwimming in a fluid of the ſame ſpecific gravity

gravity with itself; but this laſt will only reſt in *equilibrio* when in the direction of the *dipping-needle*, owing to what is called the *earth's magnetiſm*; and as the former alſo reſts in that poſition only, the effects being ſimilar, we muſt, by the rules of philoſophizing, aſcribe them to the ſame cauſe.—Hence, then it follows, that THE AURORA BOREALIS IS A MAGNETIC PHENOMENON, AND ITS BEAMS ARE GOVERNED BY THE EARTH'S MAGNETISM *.

PROPOSITION III.

The height of the *rainbow-like arches* of the *aurora*, above the earth's ſurface, is about 150 Engliſh miles.

This appears from the calculation made from the obſervations on the 15th of February, 1793,—but other obſervations ought to be made at more diſtant places, to aſcertain the height with more preciſion. Poſſibly the height may be different at different times †.

PRO-

* I am aware that an objection may be ſtated to this;---If the beams be ſwimming in a fluid of equal denſity, it will be ſaid they ought to be drawn down by the action of the earth's magnetiſm. Upon this I may obſerve, that it is not my buſineſs to ſhew why this is not the caſe, becauſe I propoſe the magnetiſm of the beams as a thing demonſtrable, and not as an hypotheſis. We are not to deny the cauſe of gravity, becauſe we cannot ſhew how the effect is produced.---May not the difficulty be leſſened by ſuppoſing the beams of *leſs* denſity than the ſurrounding fluid.

† Since writing the above, I find Mr. *Cavendiſh* has, in Art. 10 of the Philoſophical Tranſactions for 1790, calculated the height of an arch obſerved at different places, on the 23d of February, 1784, to be betwixt 52 and 71 miles.---But, with deference, I would remark, that the obſervations above mentioned appear to me better circumſtanced than thoſe upon which his calculation is founded, and therefore the reſult of them more to be relied upon.

PROPOSITION IV.

The beams of the *aurora* are similar and equal in their real dimensions to one another.

This is not capable of strict demonstration, for want of more exact observations; it is, however, rendered extremely probable from Prop. 3 and 5, Sect. 1, and Phenom. 4 and 5. —Indeed the phenomena are almost irreconcileable to any other supposition.

PROPOSITION V.

The distance of the *beams* of the *aurora* from the earth's surface, is equal to the length of the beams, nearly.

Allowing the truth of the last proposition, and comparing Prop. 5, Sect. 1, with Phenom. 4, we shall find the phenomenon to agree best with the supposition of the equality of the distance and length of the beams.

We have here subjoined the result of a calculation of the angles subtended by the beams, on three different suppositions, namely, 1st, when the length of the beams is equal to their distance from the earth; 2d, when the length is but half that distance; and, 3d, when it is twice the distance.— The calculation is easily made by inverting Prop. 5, Sect. 1, and supposing the point *e* variable, where we have the ratio of *AD* to *DF*, instead of the angle *DcF* given; the beams are supposed to be those in the plane of the magnetic meridian, both north and south of the zenith, and their bases are taken at 10°, 20°, 30°, &c. altitude. The angle *FAc* is supposed 72°.

When accurate observations shall be made, I have no doubt the angles on the 2d supposition will be found too little, and those on the 3d too great. Angles

Angles *AcD* & *ACD*.	*AD* : *DF* :: 1 : 1 Angle *DcF*.		Angle *DCF*.		*AD* : *DF* :: 1 : ½ Angle *DcF*.		Angle *DCF*.		*AD* : *DF* :: 1 : 2 Angle *DcF*.		Angle *DCF*.	
10°	10°	30′	8°	27′	5°	14′	3°	25′	20°	51′	15°	23′
20	19	32	13	4	10	7	7	16	35	2	21	27
30	24	52	14	12	13	42	8	22	40	10	21	33
40	26	34	12	50	15	33	7	56	39	46	18	27
50	25	36	9	48	15	43	6	16	36	27	13	36
60	22	48	5	43	14	32	3	45	31	23	7	45
70	18	53	1		12	21	0	40	25	26	1	20
80	14	15			9	28			18	58		
90	9	14			6	11			12	18		
100	4	4			2	44			5	24		

Scholium. It is very probable the *rainbow-like arches* are either at the top or bottom of the *beams*, and I am inclined to think they are at the top, not only becauſe their light is faint, but becauſe the beams ſhould be ſeen at a much greater diſtance than it ſeems they are, if they were 300 miles high, or twice the height of the arches; and the obſervations on the 30th of March, 1793, ſeem to confirm the opinion of the baſes of the beams being 60 or 70 miles high, or about half the height of the arches.

If the ſummits of the beams be 150 miles high, their baſes will, according to this propoſition, be 75 miles high, and the whole length of the beams about 75 miles, or, more nearly, 75 miles $\times \frac{\text{radius}}{\text{ſine of } 72^\circ}$. And if the diameter of the baſe be $\frac{1}{10}$ of the length, each luminous beam will be a cylinder of $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles in diameter, and 75 miles long*.

* If a magnet be required to be made of a given quantity of ſteel, it is found by experience to anſwer beſt when the length is to the breadth as 10 to 1 nearly: it is a remarkable circumſtance that the length and breadth of the magnetic beams of the *aurora* ſhould be ſo nearly in that ratio.--- Query, if a fluid maſs of magnetic matter, whether elaſtic or inelaſtic, were ſwimming in another fluid of equal denſity, and acted on by another magnet at a diſtance, what form would the magnetic matter aſſume? Is it not probable it would be that of a cylinder, of proportional dimenſions to the beams of the *aurora*?

N. B. An object elevated 75 English miles may be seen at the distance of 10 geographical degrees; if elevated 150 miles, it may be seen 14°; if 300 miles, 20°.

PROPOSITION VI.

That appearance which we have called the *horizontal light*, and which is always situate near the horizon, is nothing but the blended lights of a group of *beams*, or *flashes*, which makes the appearance of a large luminous zone.

The figure to Prop. 3, Sect. 1, represents a series of beams such as those of the *aurora*, situate in the plane of the magnetic meridian, and *C* the place of observation. And it is proved in Prop. 4, Sect. 1, that the lights of the distant beams in that plane will be blended, to a certain elevation, to the observer at *C*. Imagine a series of planes parallel to the plane of the magnetic meridian, with beams situate in them likewise; then, from the principles of optics, the rows of beams in every two of the planes will appear to approach each other, as the distance from the observer increases; and when that distance becomes indefinitely great they will all seem to coincide; hence the beams will appear blended, both horizontally and perpendicularly, and will consequently constitute a large zone of dense light. This zone must appear at right angles to the magnetic meridian, because it is observed (Phenom. 2.) that when the beams of the *aurora* extend over a great part of the hemisphere, they are always bounded by an arch crossing the magnetic meridian at right angles.

SECTION

SECTION FOURTH.

Theory of the Aurora Borealis.

IN the preceding ſection we have deduced the nature of the *aurora*, merely by combining mathematical principles with the phenomena; the concluſions, therefore, are not drawn from *hypotheſis*, but from *facts*, and muſt hold, as far as the facts are well aſcertained, and the principles truly applied.—In this ſection we mean to propoſe ſomething by way of hypotheſis, to account for thoſe phenomena.

The *light* of the *aurora* has been accounted for on three or more different ſuppoſitions: 1. It has been ſuppoſed to be a flame ariſing from a chymical effervescence of combuſtible exhalations from the earth. 2. It has been ſuppoſed to be inflammable air, fired by electricity. 3. It has been ſuppoſed electric light itſelf.

The firſt of theſe ſuppoſitions I paſs by, as utterly inadequate to account for the phenomena. The ſecond is preſſed with a great difficulty how to account for the exiſtence of *ſtrata* of inflammable air in the atmoſphere, ſince it appears that the different elaſtic fluids, intimately mix with each other; and even admitting the exiſtence of theſe *ſtrata*, it ſeems unneceſſary to in-

troduce them in the caſe, becauſe we know that diſcharges of the electric fluid in the atmoſphere do exhibit light, from the phenomenon of lightning.—From theſe, and other reaſons, ſome of which ſhall be mentioned hereafter, I conſider it almoſt beyond doubt that the *light* of the *aurora borealis*, as well as that of *falling ſtars* and the *larger meteors*, is electric light ſolely, and that there is nothing of combuſtion in any of theſe phenomena.

Air, and all elaſtic fluids, are reckoned amongſt the non-conductors of electricity. There ſeems, however, a difference amongſt them in this reſpect; dry air is known to conduct worſe than moiſt air, or air ſaturated with vapour. Thunder uſually takes place in ſummer, and at ſuch times as the air is highly charged with vapour; when it happens in winter, the barometer is low, and conſequently, according to our theory of the variation of the barometer, there is then much vapourized air: from all which it ſeems probable, that air highly vapourized becomes an imperfect conductor, and, of courſe, a diſcharge made along a *ſtratum* of it, will exhibit light, which I ſuppoſe to be the general caſe of thunder and lightning.

Now, from the concluſions in the preceding ſections, we are under the neceſſity of conſidering the *beams* of the *aurora borealis* of a *ferruginous* nature,

nature, becauſe nothing elſe is known to be magnetic, and conſequently, that there exiſts in the higher regions of the atmoſphere an elaſtic fluid partaking of the properties of *iron*, or rather of *magnetic ſteel*, and that this fluid, doubtleſs from its magnetic property, aſſumes the form of cylindric beams.—It ſhould ſeem too, that the rainbow-like arches are a ſort of *rings* of the ſame fluid, which encompaſs the earth's northern magnetic pole, like as the parallels of latitude do the other poles; and that the beams are arranged in equidiſtant rows round the ſame pole. At firſt view, indeed, it ſeems incompatible with the known laws of magnetiſm, that a quantity of magnetic matter ſhould aſſume the form of ſuch rings, by virtue of its magnetiſm; but it may take place in one caſe at leaſt, if we ſuppoſe the rings ſituate in the middle, between two rows of beams, ſo that the attraction on each ſide may be equal. As for the beams, in their natural ſtate, when not acted upon by cauſes hereafter to be mentioned, they muſt all be guided by the *earth's magnetiſm* (I mean the cauſe that guides the needle, whether it is in the earth or air I know not), and conſequently all have their *north poles* downward; but whether any two neighbouring beams have the poles of the ſame denomination, or of different denominations, acting upon each other, ſtill the effect will be the ſame, and their mutual action upon each other not diſturb their parallelſiſm, nor the

poſition

poſition of the rings; becauſe, whether the poles mutually attract or repel each other, is of no moment in this caſe, and the attraction of each pole is alike upon the rings.

Things being thus ſtated, I moreover ſuppoſe, that this elaſtic fluid of magnetic matter is, like vapourized air, an *imperfect conductor* of electricity; and that when the equilibrium of electricity in the higher regions of the atmoſphere is diſturbed, I conceive that it takes theſe beams and rings as conductors, and runs along from one quarter of the heavens to another, exhibiting all the phenomena of the *aurora borealis.*—The reaſon why the diffuſe flaſhes ſucceed the more intenſe light of the beams is, I conceive, becauſe the electricity diſperſes the beams in ſome degree, which collect again after the electric circulation ceaſes.

Many of my readers, I make no doubt, will be ſurpriſed to find, after having formed a conception that the relation betwixt the *aurora* and magnetiſm was to be explained and demonſtrated, chiefly if not ſolely, from the obſervations on the diſturbance of the needle during the *aurora*, that no mention or uſe whatever is made of thoſe obſervations, in the preceding ſections. In fact, the relation above mentioned is demonſtrable without any reference to them; notwithſtanding which, they not only corrobo-

rate

rate the proof of it, but almoſt eſtabliſh the truth of the hypotheſis we are here advancing.

The variations of the needle during the *aurora*, as may be ſeen in the obſervations, are ſo exceedingly irregular, that after conſidering them a while, one would conclude this is the only fact aſcertained by theſe obſervations. However, I think we may deduce the following:

1. When the *aurora* appears to riſe only about 5, 10, or 15° above the horizon, the diſturbance of the needle is very little, and often inſenſible.

2. When it riſes up to the zenith, and paſſes it, there never fails to be a conſiderable diſturbance.

3. This diſturbance conſiſts in an irregular oſcillation of the horizontal needle, ſometimes to the eaſtward, and then to the weſtward of the mean daily poſition, in ſuch ſort that the greateſt excurſions on each ſide are nearly equal, and amount to about half a degree each, in this place.

4. When the *aurora* ceaſes, or ſoon after, the needle returns to its former ſtation.

Now, from theſe facts alone, independent of what is contained in the preceding ſections, I think

think we cannot avoid inferring, that there is ſomething magnetic *conſtantly* in the higher regions of the atmoſphere, that has a ſhare at leaſt in guiding the needle; and that the fluctuations of the needle during the *aurora* are occaſioned by ſome mutations that then take place in this magnetic matter in the incumbent atmoſphere; for, it is certainly improbable, if not abſurd, to ſuppoſe that the *aurora produces* this magnetic matter, at its commencement, and *deſtroys* it at its termination. Moreover, abſtracting from a chymical ſolution of the metal, nothing is known to affect the magnetiſm of *ſteel*, but *heat* and *electricity;* heat weakens, or deſtroys it; electricity does more, it ſometimes changes the pole of one denomination to that of another, or inverts the magnetiſm. Hence, we are obliged to have recourſe to one of theſe two agents, in accounting for the mutatious above mentioned. As for heat, we ſhould find it difficult, I believe, to aſſign a reaſon for ſuch ſudden and irregular productions of it in the higher regions of the atmoſphere, without introducing electricity as an agent in thoſe productions; but rather than make ſuch a ſuppoſition, it would be more philoſophical to ſuppoſe electricity to produce the effect on the magnetic matter *immediately*. Hence then were we obliged to form an *hypotheſis* of the *aurora borealis*, without any other facts relative to it than the *four* above mentioned, we ought to ſuppoſe it a phenomenon produced in

ſome

manner by the united agency of magnetiſm and electricity.

It appears then, that the diſturbance of the needle during an *aurora* equally countenances the concluſions drawn in the laſt ſection, and the hypotheſis adopted in this; and it may be accounted for on the hypotheſis, as follows.

The beams of the *aurora*, being magnetic, will have their magnetiſm weakened, deſtroyed, or inverted, *pro tempore*, by the ſeveral electric ſhocks they receive during an *aurora*; or perhaps the temporary diſperſion and diffuſion of the magnetic matter thereby, may conſiderably alter its influence; when, therefore, the alterations on each ſide of the magnetic meridian do not balance each other, the conſequence will be a diſturbance of the needle*.

* I conceive that a beam may have its magnetiſm inverted, and exiſt ſo for a time, becauſe the repulſion, acting longitudinally upon it, will only impel it in that direction, and not turn it round; juſt as the north pole of a magnet may be applied to the north pole of a magnetic needle, without turning it round, by keeping the magnet exactly in the ſame line with the needle, and thus making the needle act upon the centre. And I further conceive, that when the beam is reſtored to its natural poſition of the north pole downward, it is effected, not by inverting the beam, wholly as a beam, (for this is never obſerved in an *aurora*) but by inverting the conſtituent particles, which may eaſily be admitted of a fluid.

In fine, the conclusions in the last section, and the hypothesis in this, afford a very plausible reason for the appearance of the *aurora* being so much more frequent now than formerly in these parts; if the earth's magnetic poles be like the centres of the *aurora*, as the phenomena indicate, it is plain the *aurora* must move along with them, and appear or disappear at places, according as the magnetic poles approach or recede from them; and hence it may be presumed that the earth's magnetic pole in the northern hemisphere is nearer the west of *Europe* in this century than it was in the last or preceding.—The observations upon the dip of the needle, however, if they have been accurately made, seem to indicate the approach of the magnetic pole to have been very little; the dip at *London*, according to Mr. *Cavallo*, was 71° 50′ in 1576, and 72° 3′ in 1775; but there is reason to suspect the accuracy of the instruments at so early a period as 1576; besides, we do not know in what proportion the dip of the needle keeps pace with the approach of the pole.

It may perhaps be necessary here, before the subject is dismissed, to caution my readers not to form an idea that the *elastic fluid of magnetic matter*, which I have all along conceived to exist in the higher regions of the atmosphere, is the same thing as the *magnetic fluid or effluvia* of most writers on the subject of magnetism.

netiſm. This laſt they conſider as the efficient cauſe of all the magnetic phenomena; but it is a mere hypotheſis, and the exiſtence of the *effluvia* has never been proved My *fluid of magnetic matter* is, like magnetic ſteel, a ſubſtance poſſeſſed of the properties of magnetiſm, or, if theſe writers pleaſe, a ſubſtance capable of being acted upon by the magnetic *effluvia*, and not the magnetic *effluvia* themſelves.

Whether any of the various kinds of air, or elaſtic vapour, we are acquainted with, is magnetic, I know not, but hope philoſophers will avail themſelves of theſe hints to make a trial of them.

SECTION FIFTH.

An inveſtigation of the ſuppoſed effect of the Moon in producing the Aurora Borealis*.

SOME time after the author began his obſervations on the *aurora borealis*, it occurred to him that the phenomenon had more frequently happened about the change of the moon than at

 any

* An eſſay on this ſubject was firſt publiſhed by the author in the beginning of 1789, in Mr. *Daviſon's Mathematical and Philoſophical Repoſitory*.

any other time; this produced the ſuſpicion that the ærial tides occaſioned by the moon might have ſome influence upon it. Granting this to be the caſe, it was obvious, the full moon muſt have an equal ſhare with the new, though the phenomenon may often be then inviſible, owing to the light of the moon.——Having now an enlarged liſt of obſervations, we ſhall reſume the ſubject afreſh, and examine what countenance the obſervations give to the ſuppoſition.

In the liſt of obſervations we have placed the moon's age, both with reſpect to change and full; collating, therefore, the whole number of obſervations to each particular number expreſſing the age, we ſhall have the following ſeries:

Days paſt change and full.	0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
No. of obſervations.	14	25	21	20	19	20	15	21
Days paſt change and full.	8	9	10	11	12	13	14.	
No. of obſervations.	18	23	15	6	10	13	9.	

(12)

As the lunar revolution is completed in $29\frac{1}{2}$ days nearly, one half of a lunation is $14\frac{3}{4}$ days; hence the obſervations under 14 do not ſtand the ſame chance as the reſt, there being only $\frac{3}{4}$ of the number of periods that have a day correſponding to this number: the number of obſervations under it ought therefore to be increaſed in the ratio

ratio of $\frac{4}{3}$ to 1, or be 12 instead of 9, in order to make a fair division of the terms of the series. Now the spring tides will fall almost wholly in the first half of this period, and the neap tides in the last; dividing the terms of the series, therefore, into two equal portions, taking half of the odd intermediate one to each, the sums of the portions are as under.

	Spring tides.		*Neap tides.*
No. of *auroræ*.	$144\frac{1}{2}$.		$107\frac{1}{2}$.
Ratio	4	:	3, nearly, which

is favourable to the supposition.

It may be objected, that as the latter division contains the whole of the *second* quarter of the moon, when its light is strong, and when it is above the horizon all the time there is to observe the *aurora*, the phenomenon is not noticed as often as it takes place in that quarter.—This may be right, but it should be observed, that the last quarter of the moon, which is wholly exempt from this objection, falls in the same division; and both the first and third quarters, constituting the other division, are in part liable to the same objection.

However, in order to determine whether this objection is of such import as to counterbalance the apparent conclusion contained above, it may be proper to find and compare the number of observations

obſervations in the firſt and laſt quarters only.—This being done, on the principle above uſed. the numbers ſtand,

Firſt quarter, or ſpring tides.	Laſt quarter, or neap tides.
93½.	81.

From which it appears the phenomenon is obſerved more frequently in the firſt quarter of the moon, though liable in part to the above objection, than in the laſt quarter, which is wholly free from it.

Preſuming then from what is done above, that thoſe periods of the lunar months, when the higher tides are in the air, are moſt ſubject to the phenomenon in queſtion, it ſhould be expected, that thoſe times of the *day* when ſuch tides are in the atmoſphere, ſhould likewiſe be more ſubject to it than others. Now the ſpring tides in the afternoon always happen in the interval from 2 to 8 o'clock; conſequently, the opportunity of making obſervations upon the phenomenon in this interval will *often* occur in in winter, and *never* in ſummer, owing to the twilight.—It ſhould ſeem then, that the winter obſervations ought to favour the hypotheſis more than the ſummer ones.—In fact, we find this the caſe. The obſervations in the months of November, December, and January, being arranged and ſummed up as above, give,

Spring

Spring.	*Neap.*
40½.	24½.

And those in the months of May, June, July, and August, give,

Spring.	*Neap.*
25½.	24½.

As the tides are higher in spring and autumn than in summer and winter, the phenomenon ought, according to hypothesis, to occur more frequently in the two former seasons than in the two latter. The number of observations in the different months stand thus:

Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	April	May	June	July	Aug.	Sep.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
18	18	26	32	21	5	2	21	23	36	38	9.

The small number in June and July is undoubtedly owing in great part to the twilight; but the deficiency in December, January, and February, cannot be owing to the same cause.

Upon the whole, I think it is not improbable that the agitations caused by the moon in the very high regions of the atmosphere, which we may suppose are not much agitated by the tempests in the lower regions, may have some effect upon the phenomenon in question; and the supposition is evidently countenanced by the several facts stated above.

SECTION

SECTION SIXTH.

An investigation of the effect of the Aurora Borealis *on the Weather succeeding it.*

VARIOUS have been the conjectures on this subject offered to the consideration of the public: some assert that the *aurora* has no sensible effect upon the weather; others that it is very frequently followed by rain soon after.

In the American Philosophical Transactions, we find it observed that the barometer *falls* after an *aurora*.

Having a large number of observations on the *aurora*, together with those on the barometer and rain, we are prepared to examine these opinions, and we do it the rather because if any thing can be ascertained on this head, it must be regarded as a valuable discovery, considering the present very imperfect state of meteorological prognostication.

Since the spring of 1787 there have been 227 *auroræ* observed at *Kendal* and *Keswick*; 88 of the next succeeding days were *wet*, and 139 *fair*, at *Kendal*; now, in the account of rain, the mean yearly number of wet days there is stated at 217, and of course the fair days are 148; hence the chances of any one day, taken at random,

dom, being wet or fair, are as these numbers. But it appears the proportion of fair days to wet ones succeeding the *auroræ*, is much greater than this general ratio of fair days to wet ones; the inference therefore is, that the appearance of the *aurora borealis* is a prognostication of *fair weather*.

The only objection to this inference which occurs to us as worth notice is, that the *aurora* being from its nature only visible in a clear atmosphere, this circumstance of itself is sufficient to cast the scale in favour of the succeeding day being fair, without considering the *aurora* as having any influence either directly or indirectly. —This objection has undoubtedly some weight; but upon examinining the observations, it appears that the *aurora* not only favours the next day, but indicates that a series of days to the number of 10 or 12, are more likely to be all fair, than they would be without this circumstance.

Of 227 observations, 139 were followed by 1 or more fair days, 100 by 2 or more &c. as under.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
139	100	69	52	38	30	21	16	10	6	2	1.

According to the laws of chance, the probability of any number of successive fair days is found by raising $\frac{148}{365}$ to the power, whose index is the proposed number of fair days; these probabilities being multiplied by 227 will give what

the above ſeries ought to have been, if the *aurora* had no influence; it is as under.

1	2	3	4	5	6
92	38	15	6	2	1

From which it appears, there ſhould not have been more than 1 *aurora* out of 227 followed by 6 fair days, and yet in fact there were 30; whence the inference above made is confirmed.

As for the different ſeaſons of the year, I find the *aurora* is more frequently followed by fair weather in ſummer than in winter; but the diſtinction is not very conſiderable.

It may be obſerved that the largeſt and moſt ſplendid appearances of the *aurora*, as they uſually happen in rainy and unſettled weather, they are frequently ſucceeded by 1 or more wet days; but I do not find any of thoſe very remarkable ones which happened on a fair day, was ſucceeded by a wet one.

Upon examination of the effect of the *aurora* upon the barometer, I find, that ſince the 19th of September, 1787, there have been 219 obſervations, and that in 120 of theſe inſtances the barometer was riſen next morning, and fallen in 99.—This circumſtance, therefore, corroborates the inference before made, that the *aurora* is a ſign of fair weather.

General

General Rules and Obſervations for judging of the Weather.

NOTWITHSTANDING we have departed pretty much from our original deſign of expatiating on this ſubject, we think it may not be amiſs to collect ſome of the facts and obſervations that are diffuſed through the work, which relate more immediately to the ſubject, and to add thereto a few more obſervations.

1. The barometer is higheſt of all during a long froſt, and generally riſes with a NE. wind; it is loweſt of all during a thaw following a long froſt, and is often brought down by a SW. wind. See page 112.

2. When the barometer is near the high extreme for the ſeaſon of the year, there is very little probability of immediate rain. See page 151.

3. When the barometer is low for the ſeaſon, there is ſeldom a great weight of rain, though a fair day in ſuch a caſe is rare. See page 150. The general tenor of the weather at ſuch times is, ſhort, heavy, and ſudden ſhowers, with ſqualls of wind from the SW. W. or NW.

4. In ſummer, after a long continuance of fair weather, with the barometer high, it generally falls gradually, and for one, two, or more days, before there is much appearance of rain.—If the

fall be ſudden and great for the ſeaſon, it will probably be followed by thunder.

5. When the appearances of the ſky are very promiſing for fair, and the barometer at the ſame time low, it may be depended upon the appearances will not continue ſo long. The face of the ſky changes very ſuddenly on ſuch occaſions.

6. Very dark and denſe clouds paſs over without rain when the barometer is high; whereas, when the barometer is low, it ſometimes rains almoſt without any appearance of clouds.

7. All appearances being the ſame, the higher the barometer is, the greater the probability of fair weather.

8. Thunder is almoſt always preceded by hot weather, and followed by cold and ſhowery weather.

9. A ſudden and extreme change of temperature of the atmoſphere, either from heat to cold or cold to heat, is generally followed by rain within 24 hours.

10. In winter, during a froſt, if it begin to ſnow, the temperature of the air generally riſes to 32°, and continues there whilſt the ſnow falls; after which, if the weather clear up, expect ſevere cold.

11. The *aurora borealis* is a prognoſtic of fair weather. See Eſſay 8, Sect. 6.

Appendix.

Appendix, containing additional Notes, &c. on different parts of the Work.

PAGE 8.

THE height of *Kendal* above the sea was set down 25 yards, by estimation only; I have since found, by levelling with the barometer, that *Stramongate bridge*, at *Kendal*, is 46 yards above *Levens bridge*, to which the tide flows; though it seems the survey for the intended canal makes the height less: I am not aware of any circumstance that could lead me into an error.

Mr. *Crosthwaite* has lately determined, by levelling with a very good theodolite, that *Bassenthwaite-lake* is 70 yards above the level of the sea, and that *Derwent-lake*, which is 10 yards below his barometer, is 76 yards above the level of the sea; I make the last mentioned lake 81 yards above the level of the sea, from barometrical observations; but if I have made an error by determining *Kendal* 5 yards too high, the results of our observations will be reconciled *.

Page

* The height of the following places above the level of the sea have been determined as under; the observations with the barometer were made by myself, and those with the theodolite by Mr. *Crosthwaite*.

	From barom. obs.	From the theodolite.
Windermere lake - - - -	26 yards.	———
Dunmail-raise, barrow of stones in the boundary of *Cumberland* and *Westmorland*	245 ——	275.
Leathes lake - - - - -	171 ——	182.

My

Page 29.—The greatest heat experienced for the last 5 years, at *Kendal*, was on the 1st of August 1792; but the heat of the present year, 1793, exceeded; the thermometer in the shade was 83°½ on the 11th, and 84½ on the 15th of July.

Page 39.—There is a great discordance in the height of *Skiddaw*, as determined by the observations of different persons; I have remarked that Mr. *Crosthwaite* made it 1050 yards above *Derwent lake*, I find since that Mr. *Donald* made it 1090 yards above the sea, and 958 above *Bassenthwaite lake*. Mr. *Crosthwaite*, by a later admeasurement, determines its height 1000 yards above *Derwent lake*.—On the 26th of August, 1793, I attempted its height by the barometer, for which purpose the following observations were made.

At 3h 30m P. M. the barometer upon the summit of *Skiddaw*, when the proper allowance for the rise of the mercury in the reservoir was made, stood at - - - - - - - - - - - 26.79 inches.
Mr. *Crosthwaite*'s barometer at *Keswick*, allowing for the small difference of the barometers when together, at the same time, stood at - - 29.715——.
A detached thermometer above was, in the shade, - 46°.
A detached thermometer below was, in the shade, - 60°.

Now,

My observations were taken both in going to and returning from *Keswick*, and compared with nearly cotemporary observations at *Kendal* and *Keswick*; at the former time the air was dry, and at the latter moist: the elevations were found something less by the later observations, but the difference was only 2 yards in *Leathes lake* and 9 in *Dunmail-raise*.

Now, by applying the theorem at page 81, we find the elevation of the upper barometer above the lower 945¼ yards; whence, adding 10¼ yards, we get the height of *Skiddaw* above *Derwent lake* = 956¼ yards, and its height above the sea comes out 1037¼ yards.—It had been a good deal of rain on the morning of that day, and the clouds were just broken off at the time of the observations, the air remaining still very soft; from which circumstance I am inclined to think that the height above determined is rather too little; for I have found by repeated observations upon a hill 310 yards high, that the heights are found less by the theorem as the air is softer, *cæteris paribus*. I think therefore we may conclude *Skiddaw* to be nearly 1000 yards above *Derwent lake*, agreeable to Mr. *Crosthwaite*'s last measurment, till its height can be more exactly ascertained by a repetition of observations *.

AFTER

* Mr. *Crosthwaite* makes the height of *Latrig*, another mountain in the neighbourhood of *Keswick*, to to be 319 yards above *Derwent lake*: by observations on the barometer the above mentioned day, I found its height 312 yards, which, for the reason assigned above, is probably too little.

Helvellyn is a mountain close by the road leading from *Kendal* to *Keswick*, about 8 miles from the latter place; it has always justly been considered higher than *Skiddaw*. On the 27th of August I made the following observations to determine its height.

At 1h 30m P. M. barometer at the summit, corrected as above,	26·69.
Barometer below, 10 yards above *Leathes lake*, - - - - - -	29·39.
A detached thermometer at the summit was - - - - - - -	42°½.
A detached thermometer below was - - - - - - - - -	54 .

From

AFTER I had obſerved the *aurora borealis* to to diſturb the needle ſo greatly, as is related in the *addenda* to the obſervations on that head, I conjectured, *a priori*, that thunder-ſtorms would do the ſame; accordingly, I watched the needle for a conſiderable time during the only thunder-ſtorm we had at *Kendal* in the ſummer of 1793, namely, on the evening of the 3d of Auguſt; but, far from perceiving any unuſual fluctuation, I could not diſcover the needle was perceptibly diſturbed all the while, and it continued at the ſame ſtation the next morning.

On the ſtate of Vapour in the Atmoſphere, &c.— *See page* 134, *and following.*

AFTER making ſome experiments upon the effects of the condenſation of atmoſpheric air, in a glaſs veſſel, by means of a ſyringe, from which I find that repeated condenſation produces a depoſition of water upon the inſide of the glaſs, and repeated rarefaction removes the ſame; alſo, having

From which the elevation of the upper barometer above the lower comes out 869$\frac{1}{7}$ yards; to which adding 1.71 and 10, we get the height of *Helvellyn* above the ſea = 1050$\frac{1}{7}$ yards. But it ſhould be obſerved the ſtate of the air was ſtill more moiſt than when I was upon *Skiddaw*, and the obſervation at top was taken during a ſhower; from which it is probable the height of *Helvellyn* above the ſea is nearly 1100 yards: Mr. *Donald* makes it 1108 above the ſea.—About 200 yards below the ſummit there is a very fine ſpring, from which a large ſtream of water deſcends all the year round, with little variation in quantity at the different ſeaſons, as my guide informed me; its temperature I found to be 38°.

having made ſome experiments upon the effect of heat on water thrown into the *vacuum* of a common barometer, which tend to confirm thoſe the reſult of which is given at page 134,—I am confirmed in the opinion, that *the vapour of water (and probably of moſt other liquids*) exiſts at all times in the atmoſphere, and is capable of bearing any known degree of cold without a total condenſation, and that the vapour ſo exiſting is one and the ſame thing with* ſteam, *or vapour of the temperature of* 212° *or upwards.* The idea, therefore, that vapour cannot exiſt in the open atmoſphere under the temperature of 212°, unleſs chymically combined therewith, I conſider as erroneous; it has taken its riſe from a ſuppoſition that *air* preſſing upon *vapour* condenſes the vapour equally with *vapour* preſſing upon *vapour*, a ſuppoſition we have no right to aſſume, and which I apprehend will plainly appear to be contradictory to reaſon, and unwarranted by facts; for, when a particle of vapour exiſts between two particles of air, let their equal and oppoſite preſſures upon it be what they may, they cannot bring it nearer to another particle of vapour, without which no condenſation can take place, all other circumſtances being the ſame; and it has never been proved that the vapour in a receiver from which the air has been exhauſted is precipitated upon the admiſſion of perfectly dry air. Hence, then, we ought to conclude, till the con-

* Dr. *Prieſtley* obſerves in the fifth volume of his Experiments, page 225, that quickſilver evaporates not only *in vacuo* but when expoſed to the atmoſphere.

trary can be proved, that *the condenſation of vapour expoſed to the common air, does not in any manner depend upon the preſſure of the air.*

All the facts, however, conſpire to prove that the *temperature* of the air bears a relation to the condenſation of vapour; thus, the utmoſt force which vapour of 212° can exert, is equivalent to the weight of 30 inches of mercury, and any greater force than this, acting upon vapour alone of that temperature, will condenſe the whole into water; and, if the temperature be leſs, then the utmoſt force or ſpring of vapour is leſs, as is indicated by the table in page 134; and no doubt as the utmoſt force decreaſes, the utmoſt denſity will decreaſe alſo, though probably not in the ſame ratio. Hence, then, atmoſpheric air, ſaturated with vapour, is ſuch wherein the vapour, conſidered abſtractedly from the air in which it is diffuſed, is at its utmoſt denſity for the temperature; in ſuch caſe, if a quantity of atmoſpheric air and vapour be taken, and mechanically condenſed, a portion of the vapour will be condenſed into water, and give off heat; on the contrary, if it be expanded, or, which amounts to the ſame thing, if a quantity be taken out of a receiver, the remainder will have its capacity for vapour increaſed, as has been already obſerved.

Though the preſſure of the air does not promote the condenſation of vapour, yet when the preſſure is removed, evaporation is promoted; for under the receiver of an air-pump we find that

that the vapour from the wet leather rifes as faft as it can be pumped out, when the rarefaction has proceeded to a certain degree.

In order the more to illuftrate and confirm the notion of vapour here laid down, we fhall now attempt to explain feveral facts, which have been confidered as involving difficulties, and we believe fome of them have never been accounted for by others.

Dr. *Alexander*, in his *Experimental Effays*, page 102, informs us, that from fome experiments he was induced to think, that blowing upon the bulb of a thermometer with a pair of hand-bellows would cool it, but upon trial found it was always heated 1 or more degrees by the operation.—Now, if a thermometer that has juft been dipped in water of the fame temperature as the air, be blown with a pair of hand-bellows as above, it will be cooled feveral degrees. Thefe two facts I have proved frequently, from expement.—Again, Dr. *Darwin* (fee the note, page 136) found that air having been for fome time condenfed, upon rufhing out againft the bulb of a thermometer, cooled it feveral degrees, and a dew was depofited upon the bulb.

The reafon of thefe apparently difcordant facts may be explained thus: the condenfation of vapour in a pair of hand-bellows will precipitate a portion of the infufed vapour, which gives off its heat to the air; and thus the temperature of the

air in the bellows being increaſed, that of the thermometer, expoſed to the current, will be increaſed accordingly. In the ſecond inſtance, the water on the bulb of the thermometer being expoſed to the current of air, quickly evaporates, and at the ſame time abſorbs the neceſſary heat from the quickſilver. But in the third inſtance the heat conſequent to the condenſation was ſuffered to eſcape, whilſt the condenſed vapour or water remained in the air-gun; the air ruſhing out was therefore of the ſame temperature as the ſurrounding air, and probably a great portion of the condenſed vapour remained mechanically mixed therewith; a depoſition of water upon the bulb of the thermometer was of courſe unavoidable, and this being reſolved into vapour by its expoſition, reduced the temperature of the thermometer.

In the Philoſophical Tranſactions for 1777, there is a very intereſting ſeries of experiments ſhewing the effects of vapour in the receiver of an air-pump, when the air is exhauſted; the experiments were made by *Edward Nairne*, F. R. S. upon a pump on Mr. *Smeaton*'s conſtruction. He uſed two gages, one of which was the common barometer gage, which was of courſe an accurate meaſure of the force or elaſticity of the medium of air or vapour within the receiver; the other, called the *pear gage*, from its ſhape, conſiſted of a glaſs tube, capacious in the middle, and ending in a narrow neck, which

was

was close; the other, or open end, was, by a contrivance for the purpose, let into a bason of mercury before the air from without was suffered to enter, and upon its admission the quicksilver was forced into the gage; the space occupied by the air being then compared with the whole capacity of the gage, gave the rarefaction of the permanent elastic fluid or air.—The chief facts observed were the following,

1. When the pump-plate leather was soaked in water, and the barrel of the pump well cleared of moisture, then, after working the pump for 10 minutes, the rarefaction indicated by the pear gage was very great, and exceeded what was observed in any other circumstance, whilst that indicated by the barometer gage was often not $\frac{1}{200}$th part as great as the other; also, it was observed that the rarefaction by the pear gage was *less* every time the experiment was repeated, but that of the barometer gage was always the *same* at the same time.

2. When the pump-plate leather was soaked in water mixed with spirit of wine, the rarefaction by both gages was less than in the former case; but the results in other respects were similar.

3. The effects of different temperatures of the air upon the rarefaction were as follow:

Pump-plate leather being soaked in water.

Air in the room 46°—barometer gage 84—pear gage 20000.
——— 57 ——— 56 ——— 16000.

Pump-plate

Pump-plate leather being ſoaked in water mixed with ſpirit of wine.

Air in the room 46°—barometer gage 76—pear gage 8000.
——————— 57 ——————— 49 ——————— 1200.

4. When the leathers of the *piſton* were ſoaked in water, the two gages nearly correſponded; but the utmoſt rarefaction in this circumſtance was very ſmall, being, for inſtance,

In one pump — barometer gage 37——pear gage 38.
In another pump ——————— 34 ——————— 37.

5. When the pump, &c. were dry, the barometer gage was ſometimes lower after working the pump 5 minutes, than after the operation was continued 5 minutes longer.

6. When the pump and plate were both dry, and the receiver cemented on to the pump-plate, the two gages nearly agreed, the rarefaction by both being about 600, in *damp* weather; but in *dry* weather, and in a ſtill greater degree when a quantity of vitriolic acid was in the receiver, (which was always found to gain weight by ſuch its expoſure) the barometer gage indicated a greater rarefaction than the pear gage.

Theſe facts, ſome of which the ingenious artiſt who made the experiments accounted for, ſeem moſt or all of them capable of a ſatisfactory explanation upon the theory of vapour we are here maintaining.—When the pump-plate leather is ſoaked in any liquid, and the preſſure is ſo far diminiſhed that the liquid boils, or turns into vapour, it is plain the preſſure can be no further diminiſhed;

diminiſhed; and in ſuch caſe, when the pump is wrought, it muſt draw each time a portion of the remaining air along with the vapour, and thus the air in the receiver admits of a diminution almoſt *ad infinitum*, and vapour generated inſtantaneouſly ſupplies the place of the air withdrawn; when air is let in, the vapour in the pear gage is condenſed, and there remains nothing but the ſmall portion of air, with its ſaturating portion of vapour, at the top of the gage.—The reaſon why the repetition of the experiment decreaſed the rarefaction by the pear gage, was, that the frequent condenſations of air and vapour in the barrel of the pump muſt have produced a depoſition of water there, by which the effect was ſooner at its *ne plus ultra;* for, when the vacuum of the barrel is not perfect, the quantity drawn from the receiver in a given time muſt be leſs than otherwiſe. I have no doubt if the experiments had been repeated often enough, the leather of the piſton and the valves would have been in effect ſoaked with water, and the reſult as ſtated in the 4th fact: in this caſe, as ſoon as the ſpring of the air in the receiver is weakened to a certain degree, working the pump does not avail, becauſe the vapour in the barrel, together with the reſiſtance of the valves, is juſt ſufficient to counteract the ſpring of the air within; hence the rarefaction by the pear gage is then ſcarcely greater than by the barometer gage.

Experience proves that ſpirit of wine riſes ſooner into vapour than water; conſequently the rarefaction

rarefaction by the pear gage, when the pump is wrought a given time, must be less than when water is used. Also, it follows *a priori*, that the cooler the circumambient air, other circumstances being the same, the greater must the rarefaction be by both gages.

When by long pumping a quantity of vapour is collected in the barrel of the pump, I conceive a portion of it may, during the operation, escape again into the receiver, this will account for the 5th fact.

I do not see how the 6th fact can be explained without supposing that the elasticity of dry air, when greatly expanded, decreases in a greater proportion than its density; it is true that the increase of cold in the receiver, and the less vapour there is in the air at first, the more will the rarefaction indicated by the barometer gage exceed that of the pear gage; for, it cannot be reasonably supposed that when the rarefaction is at its utmost degree, the proportion of vapour to air in the receiver is no greater than at first; I conceive, therefore, that the air condensed in the pear gage is always saturated with vapour, unless perhaps when the vitriolic acid is in the receiver, and of course its bulk, *cæteris paribus*, greater than before: but this alone is not sufficient to account for the observed differences of the gages.

THE END.